

THE  
BANNATYNE  
MANUSCRIPT

---

COMPILED BY  
GEORGE BANNATYNE  
1568

VOL III

---

PRINTED FOR THE HUNTERIAN CLUB  
MDCCCXCVI

---

THE  
BANNATYNE  
MANUSCRIPT

---

COMPILED BY  
GEORGE BANNATYNE  
1568

VOL III

---

PRINTED FOR THE HUNTERIAN CLUB  
MDCCCXCVI

---

CONTENTS OF VOLUME III.

	PAGE
CXL. The Iusting and Debait vp at the Drum betuix William Adamsone and Johne Sym. Quod Scott - - - - -	365
CXLI. Thus I propone in my Carping. [Anon.] -	371
CXLII. This Nycht in my Sleip I wes agaft. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	372
CXLIII. Lucina schynning in Silence of the Nicht. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	375
CXLIV. All to Lufe and nocht to Fenyie. [Anon.] -	377
CXLV. Mony Man makis Ryme, and lukis to no Refsou. [Anon.] - - - - -	379
CXLVI. My Guddame wes ane gay Wyfe. [Dunbar] ,	382
CXLVII. Man, sen thy Lyfe is ay in Weir. Quod Dumbar	383
CXLVIII. In Tiberus Tyme, the trew Emperour. [Anon.]	385
CXLIX. Rycht airlie on Ask Weddinsday. Quod Dumbar	386
CL. The Wowing of Jok and Jynny. [Quod Clerk]	387
CLI. O Gallandis all, I cry and call. Quoth Balnevis	390
THE FLYTTING BETUIX THE SOWTAR AND THE TAYLVOUR.	
CLII. Thow leis, Loun, thow leis. [Stewart] - -	394
CLIII. Fals clatterand Kensy, Kuckald Knair. [Stewart] - - - - -	395
CLIV. To the Sowtar. Quod Stewart . . . .	396
CLV. In Somer qubeh Flouris will smell. [Anon.] -	399
CLVI. Sum Practyfis of Medecyne. Quod Robert Henryfone - - - - -	401
CLVII. Sym of Lyntoun, be the Ramis Horn. [Anon.]	404
CLVIII. I met my Lady weil arrayit. [Anon.] - -	406
CLIX. I saw me thocht, this hindir Nycht. [Anon.] -	408
CLX. Rycht fane wald I my Quentans mak. [Anon.]	409
CLXI. The Sowtar inveyand aganis the Telycour. [Stewart] - - - - -	411
CLXII. He that hefs na Will to wirk. [Anon.] - -	412
CLXIII. And thow be drunken thow fuld nocht think. [Anon.] - - - - -	413

	PAGE
CLXIV. There wes ane Channone in this Toun. [Anon.] - - - - -	413
CLXV. Quha hes gud Malt, and makis ill Drynk. Quod Allanis subdert - - - - -	413
CLXVI. Sym and his Brudir. [Anon.] - - - - -	414
CLXVII. It that I gife I haif, it that I len I craif. [Anon.] - - - - -	419
CLXVIII. The Flyting of Dumbar and Kennedie. [Dunbar] - - - - -	420
CLXIX. I, Maifter Andro Kennedy. Be Dumbar - - - - -	438
CLXX. I yeid the Gate wes nevir gane. [Anon.] - - - - -	442
CLXXI. Of May. [Quod Scott] - - - - -	443
CLXXII. The nyne Ordour of Knavis. [Anon.] - - - - -	446
CLXXIII. Epigrammis of Maiftir Haywod. Quod Haywod - - - - -	450
CLXXIV. Be mirry, Bretherene, ane and all. Quod Flemyng - - - - -	452
CLXXV. [Epigrammis of Maiftir Haywod.] Quod Haywod - - - - -	456
CLXXVI. Ane Discriptioun of Peder Coffeis, having no Regaird till Honestie in thair Vocatioun. Quod Linfdsay - - - - -	458
CLXXVII. How the first Helandman, of God was maid. [Anon.] - - - - -	460
CLXXVIII. Ane Anfuer to ane Helandmanis Invectiue. Quod Montgummary - - - - -	461
CLXXIX. Ane Anfuer to ane Inglis Railar prayfing his awin Genalogy. [Montgomery] - - - - -	462
CLXXX. The Proclamatioun of the Play made be Daid Lynfayis, of the Month. [Lyndfay] - - - - -	463
Schir Daid Lyndfay[is] Play. [Lyndfay] - - - - -	475
To the Reidar. [Bannatyne] - - - - -	597
BALLATTIS OF LUVE.	
CLXXXI. O, foly Hairt, fetterit in Fantefye. [Anon.] - - - - -	600
CLXXXII. Be ye ane Luvar, think ye nocht ye fuld. Quod Dumbar - - - - -	602
CLXXXIII. Off Luve quhay lyikis to haif Joy. Quod Merfar - - - - -	603
CLXXXIV. Luve preyfis, but Comparefone. Quod Scott - - - - -	605

CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
CLXXXV. Sen that I am a Prefoneir. [Dunbar.] -	607
CLXXXVI. Wald my gud Lady lufe me best. Quod Robert Henryfoun - - - -	611
CLXXXVII. Was nocht gud King Salamon. Quod ane Ingliſman. [Anon.] - - - -	612
CLXXXVIII. For to declair the he Magnificens. Quod Stewart - - - - -	614
CLXXXIX. My Hairt is loſt onlie for Luſe of one. [Anon.] - - - - -	617
CXC. Quhen I think on my Lady deir. [Anon.] -	618
CXCI. The Bewty of hir amorus Ene. [Anon.] -	620
CXCII. Quhen Flora had ourfret the Firth. [Anon.]	621
CXCIII. The Well of Vertew, and Flour of Womanheid. [Anon.] - - - - -	622
CXCIV. To yow that is the Harbre of my Hairt. [Anon.] - - - - -	623
CXCV. Maift ameyn Roſier, gracious and reſplendent. Quod Stewart - - - - -	625
CXCVI. Freſche fragrant Flour of Bewty ſouerane. [Anon.] - - - - -	626
CXCVII. O, Maiftres myn, till yow I me commend. [Anon.] - - - - -	628
CXCVIII. In to my Hairt emprentit is ſo foir. [Anon.]	629
CXCIX. Off Luſe and Trewth with lang Continwans. [Anon.] - - - - -	630
CC. Of every Joy moſt joyfull Joy it is. [Anon.]	632
CCI. Brycht Sterne of Bewtie and Well of Luſtines. [Anon.] - - - - -	634
CCII. Baith gud and fair and womanlie. [Anon.]	635
CCIII. Now in this mirthfull Tyme of May. [Anon.] - - - - -	636
CCIV. My Hairt is Thrall, begone me fro. [Anon.]	637
CCV. Ma Commendationis with Humilitie. [Anon.]	639
CCVI. My ſorufull Pane and Wo for to complene. [Anon.] - - - - -	641
CCVII. O, Cupid, King, quhome to fall I complene? [Anon.] - - - - -	643
CCVIII. Fair weil, my Hairt, fair weil, bayth Freind and Fo. [Anon.] - - - - -	645

	PAGE
CCIX. Allace, depairting Grund of Wo. [Anon.] -	646
CCX. In May in a Morning, I movit me one. [Anon.] - - - - -	647
CCXI. My woful Werd complene I may rycht soir. [Anon.] - - - - -	649
CCXII. Thus, wairfull Thocht, myne E hes wrocht to Wo. [Anon.] - - - - -	651
CCXIII. O, wrechit, infernall, crewall Element. [Anon.] - - - - -	651
CCXIV. Flour of all Fairheid, gif I fall found the fra. [Anon.] - - - - -	653
CCXV. O, Maistres Myld, haif Mynd on me. [Anon.]	654
CCXVI. Haif Hairt in Hairt, ye Hairt of Hairtis haill. [Scott] - - - - -	655
CCXVII. Wald my gud Ladye that I luif. [Anon.] -	656
CCXVIII. Support your Scheruand, peirles Paramour. [Anon.] - - - - -	659
CCXIX. Quhen Tayis Bank wes blumyt brycht. [Anon.]	660
CCXX. O lusty May, with Flora Quene. [Scott] -	664
CCXXI. All for ane is my Mane. [Anon.] - -	665
CCXXII. Be glaid alye that Luvaris bene. [Anon.] -	665
CCXXIII. Gif ye wald lufe, and luvit be. [Dunbar] -	667
CCXXIV. The Song of Troyelus. Quod Chaufeir -	668
CCXXV. As Phebus bricht in Speir merediane. Quod Bannatyne - - - - -	669
CCXXVI. My Hairt is heich aboif, my Body is full of Blifs. [Scott] - - - - -	671
CCXXVII. Lait, lait on Sleip, as I wes laid. [Anon.] -	672
<i>(This piece is imperfect, the end being missing.)</i>	
CCXXVIII. No Woundir is althocht my Hairt be Thrall. [Bannatyne] - - - - -	674
CCXXIX. My Trewth is plicht vnto my Lufe benyng. Quod Fethy - - - - -	676
CCXXX. Lanterne of Lufe, and Lady fair of Hew. Quod Steill - - - - -	677
CCXXXI. Hence, Hairt, with hir that most depairte. Quod Scott - - - - -	678
CCXXXII. The Anschir to Hairtis. Quod Scott - -	680
CCXXXIII. Quha is perfyte to put in Wryt. Quod Scott	681

CONTENTS.

ix

	PAGE
CCXXXIV. It cumis yow Luvaris to be lail. Quod Scott - - - - -	683
CCXXXV. Abfent I am rycht foir aganis my Will. [Quod] Steill - - - - -	685
CCXXXVI. I wilbe plane and Lufe affane. Quod Scott	686
CCXXXVII. Only to yow, in Erd that I lufe beft. Quod Scott - - - - -	686
CCXXXVIII. My dullit Corfs dois hairtly recommend [Anon.] - - - - -	688
CCXXXIX. O, lufy Flour of Yowth, benyng and bricht. [Dunbar] - - - - -	689
CCXL. Sueit Hairt, fen I your Freind only wes ay. [Anon.] - - - - -	691
CCXLI. My Hairt, repoifs the and the ref. [Scott]	691
CCXLII. Rycht as the Glafs bene thirlit thrucht with Bemis. Quod Scott - - - - -	693
CCXLIII. The Ballat of the Prayis of Wemen. Quod Weddirburne - - - - -	694
CCXLIV. Vp, helfum Hairt, thy Rutis raifs and lowp. Quod Scott - - - - -	702
CCXLV. Quhair Luve is kendlit confortles. [Anon.]	703
CCXLVI. Gif Langour makis Men licht. Quod King Hary Stewart - - - - -	706
CCXLVII. How fould my febill Body fure? Quod Scott	707
CCXLVIII. Ane Laid may luve ane Leddy of Eftait. [Scott] - - - - -	709
CCXLIX. Marvilling in Mynd, quhat ailis Fortoun at me. Quod Scott - - - - -	710
CCL. Panfing in Hairt with Spreit oppreff. Quod Fethe - - - - -	711
CCLI. Depairte, depairte, depairte. Quod Scott -	713
CCLII. That evir I luvit, allace thairfoir. Quod Scott - - - - -	715
CCLIII. So fremmit is my Fortoun and my Werd. [Anon.] - - - - -	716
CCLIV. Oppreffit Hairt indure. Quod Scott - -	718
CCLV. Leif Luve, and lat me leif allone. Quod Scott	720
CCLVI. Thocht I in grit Difrefs. Quod Scott -	722
CCLVII. Quhat art thow, Luve, for till allow. [Anon.]	723

	PAGE
CCLVIII. Lamenting foir my Weird and biffy Cure. [Anon.] - - - - -	725
CCLIX. In to the Nycht, quhen to ilk Wicht, Natur derekis Ref. [Anon.] - - - - -	726
CCLX. The moir I luvè and ferf at all my Mycht. [Anon.] - - - - -	727
CCLXI. Quhen Phebus fair with Bemis bricht. [Anon.] - - - - -	728
<b>BALLATIS OF REMEDY OF LUVÈ, AND TO THE REPROCHE OF EVILL WEMEN.</b>	
CCLXII. Remeidis of Luvè. [Anon.] - - - - -	730
CCLXIII. I am as I am and fo will I be. [Anon.]	731







CXL.

*Followis the Iusting and Debait vp at the Drum betuix* Fol. 130.a.  
*William Adamfone and Fohine Sym.*

THE grit debait and turnament,  
 Off trewth no toung can tell,  
 Wes for a lufy lady gent,  
 Betuix twa freikis fell.  
 For Mars the god armipotent 5  
 Wes nocht fa ferfs him fell,  
 Nor Hercules, that aikkis vprent,  
 And dang the devill of hell, with hornis;  
 Vp at the Drum, that day.

Doutles wes nocht fo dughty deidis 10  
 Amangis the dowfy peiris,  
 Nor yit no clerk in story reidis  
 Off fa tryvmphand weiris;  
 To se fo stowtly on thair steidis  
 Tha stalwart knychtis steiris, 15  
 Quhill bellyis bair for brodding bleidis,  
 With fpurris als scherp as breiris, and kene;  
 Vp at the Drum that day.

Vp at the Drum the day wes sett,  
 And fixt wes the feild, 20  
 Quhair baith thir noble chiftanis mett,  
 Enarmit vndir scheid.  
 Thay wer fa haifty and fa hett,  
 That nane of thame wald yeild,  
 Bot to debait or be down bett, 25  
 And in the quarrell keild, or flane;  
 Vp at the Drum that day.

Thair wes ane bettir and ane worfs,  
 I wald that it wer wittin,  
 For William wichttar wes of corfs 30  
 Nor Sym, and bettir knittin.  
 Sym said he fett nocht by his forfs,  
 Bot hecht he fowld be hittin,  
 And he nicht counter Will on horfs,  
 For Sym wes bettir fittin, nor Will; 35  
                     Vp at the Drum that day.

To fe the stryfe come yunkeirs stowt,  
 And mony galyart man;  
 All denteis deir wes thair but dowt,  
 The wync on broich it ran. 40  
 Trumpettis and schalmis with a schowt  
 Playid or the rink began;  
 And eikwall juges satt abowt  
 To fe quha tynt or wan the feild;  
                     Vp at the Drum that day. 45

With twa blunt trincer speiris squair, Fol. 130. b.  
 It wes thair interpryifs,  
 To fecht with baith thair facis bair  
 For lufe, as is the gyifs.  
 Ane freynd of thairis throw hap come thair, 50  
 And hard the rumor ryifs,  
 Quha stail away thair styngis bath clair,  
 And hid in secreit wayifs, for skaith;  
                     Vp at the Drum that day.

Strangmen of armes and of nicht 55  
 Wer fett thame for to sidder;  
 The harraldis cryd, God schaw the rycht;  
 Syne bad thame go togidder.  
 Quhair is my speir? sayis Sym the knycht,  
 Sum man go bring it hidder; 60

Bot wald thay tary thair all nycht,  
Thair lancifs come to lidder, and slaw;  
Vp at the Drum that day.

Syme flew als fery as a fowne,  
Doun fra the horfs he flaid; 65  
Sayis, He fall rew my stalp hes stowin,  
For I falbe his deid.  
William his vow plicht to the powin,  
For favour or for feid;  
Als gude the tre had nevir growin, 70  
Quhairof my speir wes maid, to juft;  
Vp at the Drum that day.

Thir vowis maid to fyn and mone,  
Thay raikit baith to rest,  
Thame to refs with thair difone, 75  
And of thair armour kest.  
Nocht knawing of the deid wes done,  
Quhen thay fuld haif fairin best,  
The fyre wes pischt out lang or none,  
Thair dennaris fuld haif drest, and dicht; 80  
Vp at the Drum that day.

Than wer thay movit owt of mynd,  
Far mair than of beforne;  
Thay wift nocht how to get him pynd, 85  
That thame had drevin to skorne.  
Thair wes no deth mycht be devynd,  
Bot ethis haif thay fworne,  
He fuld deir by be thay had dynd,  
And ban that he wes borne, or bred;  
Vp at the Drum that day, 90

Than to Dalkeith thai maid thame boun,  
Reidwod of this reproche;

Fol. 131. a.

Thair wes baith wyne and vennifoun,  
 And barrellis ran on broche.  
 Thay band vp kyndnes in that toun 95  
 Nane fra his feir to foche;  
 For thair wes nowdir lad nor loun  
 Mycht eit ane baikin loche, for fownefs;  
 Vp at Dalkeith that day.

Syne estir denner raifs the din, 100  
 And all the toun on feir;  
 William wes wyifs and held him in,  
 For he wes in a feir.  
 Sym to haif bargan cowld nocht blin,  
 Bot bukkit Will on weir; 105  
 Sayis, Gife thow wald this lady win,  
 Cum furth and brek a speir, with me;  
 Vp at Dalkeyth that day.

This still for bargan Sym abyddis,  
 And schowttit Will to schame; 110  
 Will saw his fais on bath the fyddis,  
 Full fair he dred for blame.  
 Will schortly to his horfs he flydis,  
 And fayis to Sym be name,  
 Bettir we bath wer byand hyddis, 115  
 And weddir skynnis at hame, nor heir;  
 Vp at Dalkeyth that day.

Now is the growme, that wes so grym,  
 Rycht glaid to leif in lie;  
 Fy, theif, for schame! fayis littill Sym, 120  
 Will thow nocht fecht with me?  
 Thow art moir lerge of lyth and lym,  
 Nor I am be sic thre;

And all the feild cryd fy on him,  
Sa cowardly tuk the fle, for feir; 125  
Vp at Dalkeyth that day.

Than every man gaif Will a mok,  
And faid he wes our meik;  
Sayis Sym, Send for thy broder Jok,  
I fall nocht be to feik; 130  
For wer ye fourfum in a flok,  
I compt yow nocht a leik;  
Thocht I had rycht nocht bot a rok,  
To gar your rumpill reik, behynd; Fol. 131 b.  
Vp at Dalkeith that day. 135

Thair wes rycht nocht bot haif and ga,  
With lawchter lowd thay lewche,  
Quhen thay saw Sym fic curage ta,  
And Will mak it fa twche.  
Sym lap on horfbak lyk a ra, 140  
And ran him till a huche;  
Sayis William, Cum ryd down this bra,  
Thocht ye fuld brek ane bwche, fo lufe;  
Vp at Dalkeith that day.

Sone doun the bra Sym braid lyk thunder, 145  
And bad Will fallow fast;  
To grund for fersnefs he did funder,  
Be he midhill had past.  
William saw Sym in fic a blunder,  
To ga he wes agast, 150  
For he affeird it wes na winder  
His curfour fuld him cast, and hurt him;  
Vp at Dalkeith that day.

Than all the yungkerris bad Will yeild,  
Or doun the glen to gang; 155

Sum cryd the koward fuld be keild,  
 Sum down the hewche he thrang.  
 Sum rufcht, sum rummyld, fum reild,  
 Sum be the bewche he hang;  
 Thair avairis fyld vp all the feild, 160  
 Thay wer so fow and pang, with drafe;  
     Vp at Dalkeith that day.

Than gelly Johine come in a jak,  
 To feild quhair he wes feidit;  
 Abone his brand anc bucklar blak, 165  
 Baill fell the bern thad bedit.  
 He slippit swiftly to the slak,  
 And rudly down he raid it;  
 Befoir his curpall wes a crak,  
 Culd na man tell quha maid it, for lawchter; 170  
     Vp at Dalkeith that day.

Be than the bowgill gan to blaw,  
 For nycht had thame ourtane;  
 Allais! said Sym, For falt of law,  
 That bargan get I nane. 175  
 Thus hame with mony crak and flaw,  
 Thay passid every ane;  
 Sync pairtit at the Potter raw,  
 And findry gaitis ar gane, to rest thame;  
     Within the toun that nycht. 180

*L'envoy.*

Fol. 132. a.

This Will was he begyld the may,  
 And did hir marriage spill;  
 He promeist hir to lat him play,  
 Hir purpofs to fulfill.



Fra scho fell fow he fled away, 185  
And come na mair hir till;  
Quhairfoir he tynt the feild that day,  
And tuk him to ane mill, to hyd him;  
As coward fals of fey.

*Finis quod Scott.*

---

CXLI.

[*Thus I propone in my Carping.*]

THUS I propone in my carping,  
All myne allone thus I propone;  
Makand my mone to hevnis king,  
This I propone in my carping.

Welcum be werd as evir God will, 5  
Quhill I be berd welcum be werd;  
In to this erd ay to fulfill,  
Welcum be werd as evir God will.

I fall wey bath in ane ballance,  
Wynnyng and skaith I fall wey beth; 10  
As God will graith his purveance,  
I fall wey bayth in ane ballance.

Eifs or difeifs, quhilk God fall fend,  
Allyk fall pleifs, cifs or difeifs;  
Ay till obeyifs, till lyfe mak end, 15  
Eifs or difeifs, quhilk God will fend.

Quhat mendis it ane man to mvrn,  
In fyte to sitt, quhat mendis it?

*THIS NYCHT IN MY SLEIP I WES AGAST.*

For or men witt this warld will turn,  
 Quhat mendis it ane man to mvrn? 20

I falbe blyth and meik with all,  
 Kyndnes to kyth I falbe blyth;  
 For windir futh pryd hes ane fall,  
 I falbe blyth and meik with all.

My freindis deir, luk ye do fo, 25  
 I yow requeir, my freyndis deir;  
 Ye mak gud cheir quhair evir ye go,  
 My frendis deir, luk ye do fo.

*Finis.*

## CXLII.

[*This Nycht in my Sleip I wes agast.*]

**T**HIS nycht in my sleip I wes agast, Fol. 132. b.  
 Me thocht the Devill wes tempand fast  
 The peple with aithis of crewaltie;  
 Sayand as throw the mercat he past,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 5

Me thocht as he went throw the way,  
 Anc preift fweirit be God verey,  
 Quhilk at the alter reffaut he;  
 Thow art my clerk, the Devill can fay,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 10

Than swoir ane courtyour mekle of pryd,  
 Be Chryftis windis bludy and wyd,

And be his harmes wes rent on tre ;  
Than spak the Devill hard him besyd,  
Renunce thy God and cum to me. 15

Ane merchand, his geir as he did fell,  
Renuncit his pairt of Hevin and Hell;  
The Devill said, Welcum mot thou be,  
Thow falbe merchand for my fell,  
Renunce thy God and cum to me. 20

Ane goldfmyth said The goldis fa fyne,  
That all the workmanschip I tyne,  
The Feind reffaid me gif I le;  
Think on, quod the Devill, That thou art myne,  
Renunce thy God and cum to me. 25

Ane tailyour said In all this toun  
Be thair ane bettir weilmaid gown,  
I gif me to the Feynd all fre;  
Gramercy, telyour, said Mahoun,  
Renunce thy God and cum to me. 30

Ane fowttar said In gud effek,  
Nor I be hangit be the nek,  
Gife bettir butis of ledder ma be;  
Fy, quod the Feynd, Thow fairis of blek,  
Ga clenge the clene and cum to me. 35

Ane baxstar sayd I forfaik God,  
And all his werkis evin and od,  
Gif fairar stuf neidis to be;  
The Dyvill luche and on him qwoth nod,  
Renunce thy God and cum to me. 40

Ane fleschour swoir be the sacrament,  
And be Chryftis blud maift innocent,

Nevir fatter fleſch ſaw man with e;  
 The Devill ſaid, Hald on thy intent,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 45

The maltman ſais I God forſaik,  
 And that the Devill of Hell me taik,  
 Gif ony bettir malt may be,  
 And of this kill I haif inlaik;  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 50

Fol. 133.a.

Ane browſtar ſwoir the malt wes ill,  
 Bath reid and reikit on the kill,  
 That it will be na aill for me,  
 Ane boll will nocht ſex gallonis fill;  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 55

The ſmyth ſwoir be rude and raip,  
 In till a gallowis mot I gaip,  
 Gif I ten dayis wan pennyis thre,  
 For with that craft I can nocht thraip;  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 60

Ane menſtrall ſaid The Feind me ryfe,  
 Gif I do ocht bot drynk and ſwyfe;  
 The Devill ſaid, Hardly mot it be,  
 Exerſ that craft in all thy lyfe;  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 65

Ane dyfour ſaid with wirdis of ſtryfe,  
 The Devill mot ſtik him with a knyfe,  
 Bot he keſt vp fair ſyifis thre;  
 The Devill ſaid, Endit is thy lyfe,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 70

Ane theif ſaid, God, that evir I chaip,  
 Nor anc ſtark widdy gar me gaip,

Bot I in Hell for geir wald be;  
 The Devill said, Welcum in a raip,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 75

The fische wyffis flett and swoir with granis,  
 And to the Feind, faule, fesch and banis,  
 Thay gaif thame, with ane schowt on hie;  
 The Devill said, Welcum all att anis,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 80

Me thocht the Devillis, als blak as pik,  
 Solistand wer as beis thik,  
 Ay tempand folk with wayis fle;  
 Rownand to Robene and to Dik,  
 Renunce thy God and cum to me. 85

*Quod Dumbar.*

CXLIII.

*[Lucina schynnyng in Silence of the Nicht.]*

Ane vthir  
 ballat follow-  
 ing vpon this  
 fame abbat in  
 the 117 leif.

**L**UCINA schynnyng in filence of the nicht,  
 The hevin being all full of sternis bricht,  
 To bed I went bot thair I tuke no rest;  
 With havy thocht I wes so foir opprest,  
 That fair I langit eftir dayis licht. 5

Off Fortoun I complenit hevely,  
 That scho to me stude so contrariowfly;  
 And at the laft quhen I had turnyt oft,  
 For weirines on me ane flummer soft  
 Come with ane dremyng and a fantesfy. 10  
 Fol. 133.b.

Stude me beorne, and said on this  
Thow suffer me to wirk gif thow do  
And preifs the nocht to stryfe agan  
Quhilk every warldly thing dois tur

Full mony ane man I turne vnto th  
And makis als mony full law to do  
Vp on my staigis or that thow afcei  
Trest weill thy truble neir is at ane  
Seing thir taikinis, quhairfoir thow

Thy trublit gairt fall neir moir be d  
Nor thow in to no benifice beis poss  
Quhill that ane Abbot him cleith ir  
And fle vp in the air amangis the c  
And as ane falcone fair fro cift to v

He fall ascend as ane horrebbe gre  
Him meit fall in the air ane scho dr  
Thir terrible monsteris fall togidder  
And in the cludis gett the Antechr  
Quhill all the air infeck of thair pvi

Vndir Saturnus fyrie regioun  
Symone Magus fall meit him and ?  
And Merlyne at the mone fall him  
And Jonet the weido on ane buffon  
Ondir Saturnus fyrie regioun

And fyre in the air  
And fyre in the air  
And fyre in the air  
And fyre in the air  
And fyre in the air

Quhen I awoik my dreme it wes so nyce,  
 Fra every wicht I hid it as a vyce;  
 Quhill I hard tell be mony futhfast wy,  
 Fle wald ane abbot vp in to the sky,  
 And all his fethreme maid wes at devyce. 45

Within my hairt confort I tuke full sone;  
 Adew, quod I, My drery dayis ar done;  
 Full weill I wift to me wald nevir cum thrift, Fol. 134. a.  
 Quhill that twa monis wer fene vp in the lift,  
 Or quhill ane abbot flew aboif the mone. 50

*Quod Dumbar.*

CXLIV.

[*All to Lufe and nocht to Fenyie.*]

**A**LL to lufe and nocht to fenyie,  
 All to pure and nocht to plenyie;  
 Sic freitis I hald nocht wirth a fafs,  
 Harkin and I fall tell yow fow it wafs.  
 Befoir the evin, with licht of day, 5  
 I hard ane sweit full softly fay,  
 Ga way, my ioy, and latt me be,  
 Put nocht your hand abone my kne.  
 Ye hurt me now, schirro your fais,  
 Quhy lift ye vp fa heiche my clais? 10  
 My moder heiris ye gar me cry;  
 Do away man for your courtesy.  
 My heid gois to and all is bair;  
 Be God, me think, na thing ye spair.

Is nocht this ane joly werk? 15  
 Schirro your thowmis, ye ryfe my fark.  
 Be God ye ar our leth to leif,  
 Quhat devill is that in to your neif?  
 Ye hurt me with your quhinyear heft,  
 Will nocht yit this rippet be left? 20  
 I wald nocht trewly for twenty pound,  
 In to this place we twa wer found.  
 He sayis, My luvé, my joy, my blifs,  
 Now all the warld will wit of thifs;  
 Quhat garris yow cry me for to skar? 25  
 Be God ye fall nocht be the war;  
 Quha faw evir the maikis of yow,  
 God latt nevir your hairt be fow.  
 Quha faw evir a man fa thra?  
 Hald vp your handis and latt me ga. 30  
 And he said nevir a word agane,  
 Bot ay he said, Latt me allane.  
 I schro your hairt, ye hurt my theifs:  
 Now all this toun this rippet seifs.  
 Haill or haill quhat do ye now? 35  
 Allace! allace! ye thrist me throw.  
 Now, walloway, is thair no help?  
 Yit fall I gif your cheik a skelp,  
 I fall yow skart quhill that ye bleid.  
 He said than, Ya, ya, God forbeid, 40 Fol. 134. b.  
 Your bonat I fall kast away,  
 Bot gif ye ceifs your fowle deray,  
 Wes nevir nane drest on thifs wyifs.  
 I cry yow mercy a thowsand fyifs,  
 A gentill man gif that ye be, 45  
 Ye will me schaw sum courtasie;  
 Your labour is nocht wirth a leik,  
 Ye ar the war fen we wer meik.  
 Do away, scho said, Or yie be band,



The toder wurd is evin at hand. 50  
 Be God I put yow out of weir,  
 Ye did nocht of foris this fevin yeir;  
 Nor yit nocht ane of your breder,  
 I schiro the feit that brocht yow hedder.  
 Now, mon, I latt yow all allane, 55  
 Sa help me God my end is gane;  
 Yit I will nocht ga fla my fell;  
 Bot, be yone kirk, I fall sure tell,  
 Als fast as I fall cum hame,  
 Sa help me God, Ifs tell my deme; 60  
 And ony body fynd ws heir,  
 We ar bath schamit all this yeir,  
 That we haif dwelt heir so lang.  
 Hame, in faith, I dar nocht gang;  
 Go with me to yone yairdis end, 65  
 Quhair we may pafs away vnkend.  
 Than he and scho went on togidder;  
 With that his hairt begowd to fwidder;  
 He tuke his leif and kift the bricht,  
 And syne he went out of hir sicht. 70  
 How it wes eftir I can nocht tell,  
 For speiking spair I nocht to spell.

*Explicit.*

CXLV.

[*Mony Man makis Ryme and lukis to no Reffoun.*]

**M**ONY man makis ryme and lukis to no reffoun.  
 Ane king sekand trefoun  
 He may fynd land. Treft nocht in the band

That is oft brokin. A fule quhen he hes spokkin  
 He is all done. He suld weir yrn schone 5  
 Suld byd a manis deid. Quhen the falt is in the heid  
 The menbaris ar feik. A woman thocht scho be meik  
 Scho is ill to knaw. Men glosifs the law  
 Oft aganis the pure. Quha spendis his gud on a hure  
 He hes bayth skayth and schame. He that can nocht gang hame 10  
 Is a pure man. Menis or thay began  
 Suld think on the end. Prefs nocht to spend Fol. 135.  
 Bot gife thow think to win. Commounly auld fyn  
 Makis new schame. Bettir is gud name  
 Nor evill win geir. He that vris maift to sweir 15  
 Is nocht best trowd. A tre is best bowd  
 Quhen that it is young. Quha rewlis weill his tounge  
 He may be comptit wyifs. Gud win at the dyifs  
 Riches nocht the air. And a woman that is fair  
 Is nocht happin gude. Ane colt of a gud stude 20  
 Happynnis to be best. Gud ma nocht lang left  
 That is evill win. A work weill begon  
 Hes the bettir end. Preifs nocht to spend  
 Our mekle on a fule. It is dith to cry yule  
 On ane vder manis coist. He fall hounger in frost 25  
 In heit that will nocht wirk. Obey weill to the kirk  
 And thow fall fair the better. A woman keipit in fetter  
 Is ane ill treffour. Eit and drynk with mesfour  
 And defy the leich. A man mekle of speiche  
 Quhylomis mon lie. Think ay that thow mon de 30  
 And thow fall nocht glaidly fyn. A man may be of grit kin  
 And rycht littill worth. A fule bidis job furth  
 And hes baith spur and wand. Bettir is a man but land  
 Nor land but man. He that cumis of evill clan  
 Wyifs men suspekis. A skabbit schein infeckis 35  
 All the haill flok. Quhairof ferwis the lok  
 And the theif in the houfs. It makis a perte mowfs  
 Ane vnhardy catt. A fwyne that is richt fatt

Cauffis hir awin deid. Pairte nevir at feid  
 Fra hame with thy wyfe. Fle ay fra stryfe, 40  
 A sweit thing is peifs. All may nocht be leifs  
 That every man sayifs. Thow ma mend twa nayifs  
 With anis faid ye. He is nocht fa waik a fae  
 Bot he may quhylome noy. It is esiar to distroy  
 Befor, nor till big. He that is vfd to thig 45  
 Is laith to leif the craft. Ane awld man is fow daft  
 That weddis a young woman. Thow mon trow in fum man  
 Or thow hes ill lyfe. Be thow joloufs of thy wyfe  
 Scho will do the war. Quha handillis pik or tar  
 He is nocht haifty clene. A wound quhen it is grene 50  
 Is the foner heilit. A byle that is lang beilit  
 Brekis at the laft. Auld kyndnes past  
 Suld nocht be foryett. Be blyth at thi meit,  
 Devoit in distrefs. For littill mair or lefs  
 Mak thow na debait. Bettir is the hie gait 55Fol. 135. b.  
 Nor the by rod. He that dowttis nocht God  
 Sall nocht fail to fall. He that cuvatis all  
 Is abill to tyne. About myne and thyne  
 Ryfsis mekle stryfe. He hes a gratius lyfe  
 That can be content. A bow that is lang bent 60  
 It will wax dull. He that wattis quhen he is full  
 He is na fule. Put mony to the scule,  
 All will nocht be clerkis. At every dowg that berkis  
 Men fuld nocht be movit.<sup>1</sup> A man weill luvit  
 He is nocht pure. Grit lawbor and cure 65  
 Makis a man auld. A gud taill evill tald  
 Is spilt in the telling. In bying and felling  
 Is mony fals aith. Commounly gud cleth  
 Is best cheip. Quha cuvattis farrest to leip  
 Mon quhylumis gang abak. 70  
 Thus schortnes of wit movit me to mak.

*Explicit.*

<sup>1</sup> *Crabit* first written and deleted.

## CXLVI.

[*My Guddame wes ane gay Wyfe.*]

**M**Y guddame wes ane gay wyfe, bot scho wes rycht gend,  
 Scho dwelt far furth in France on Falkland fell;  
 Thay callit hir Kynd Kittok fa quha weill hir kend;  
 Scho wes lyk a caldrone cruk cleir vnder kell,  
 Thay threipit scho deid of thrift and maid a gud end. 5  
 Eftir hir deid scho dreidit nocht in Hevin to dwell,  
 And so to Hevin the hie way dreidles scho wend,  
 Yit scho wanderit and yeid by to ane elrich well;  
 And thair scho met, as I wene,  
 Ane ask rydand on ane snaill; 10  
 Scho cryd, Ourtane fallow, haill, haill,  
 And raid ane inch behind the taill,  
 Quhill it wes neir enc.

Sua scho had hap to be horft to hir harbry,  
 At ane ailhoufs neir Hevin it nychtit thame thair; 15  
 Scho deit for thrift in this warld that gart hir be fo dry,  
 Scho eit nevir meit bot drank our missour and mair;  
 Scho sleipit quhill the morne at none and raifs airly;  
 And to the yettis of Hevin fast coud scho fair,  
 And by Sanct Petir, in at the yett scho stall prevely. 20  
 God lukit and saw hir lattin in and luch his hairt fair;  
 And thair yeiris fevin  
 Scho levit ane gud lyfe,  
 And wes our Leddeis henwyfe,  
 And held Sanct Petir in stryfe, 25  
 Ay quhill scho wes in Hevin.

Scho lukit owt on a day and thocht verry lang,  
 To se the ailhoufs besyd in till ane evill hour;

Fol. 136. a.

And out of Hevin the hic gait cowth the wyfe gang  
 For to gett ane frefche drink, the haill of Hevin wes four. 30  
 Scho come agane to Hevinis yet, quhen that the bell rang,  
 Sanct Petir hit hir with a club, quhill a grit clour  
 Raifs on hir heid behind, becaufs the wyfe yeid wrang;  
 And than to the ailhoufs agane scho ran the pitfcheris to pour,  
 Thair to brew and to baik. 35  
 Freyndis, I pray yow hairtfully,  
 Gife ye be thrifty or dry,  
 Drynk with my guddame, quhen ye gang by,  
 Anis for my faik.

*Explicit.*

CXLVII.

[*Man sen thy Lyfe is ay in Weir.*]

**M**AN fen thy lyfe is ay in weir,  
 And Deid is evir drawand neir,  
 The tyme vnficker and the place;  
 Thyne awin gude spend quhill thow hes space.

Gif it be thyne thy self it vis, 5  
 Gif it be nocht the it refusis,  
 Ane vthir of it the proffeit hefs;  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes spaifs.

Thow may to day haif gude to spend,  
 And heftely to morne fra it wend, 10  
 And leif ane vthir thy baggis to braifs;  
 Thy awin gud spend quhill thow hes space.

Quhill thow hes space se thow dispone,  
 That for thy geir quhen thow art gone,

No wicht ane vder flay nor chace; 15  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space.

Sum all his dayis dryvis our in vane,  
 Ay gadderand geir with forrow and pane,  
 And nevir is glaid at Yule nor Paifs;  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space. 20

Syne cumis ane vder glaid of his forrow,  
 That for him prayit nowdir evin nor morrow,  
 And fangis it all with mirrynais;  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space.

Sum grit gud gadderis and ay it spairis, 25  
 And eftir him thair cumis yung airis,  
 That his auld thrift fettis on ane efs;  
 Man, thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space.

It is all thyne that thow heir spendis,  
 And nocht all that on the dependis, 30 Fol. 136. b  
 Bot his to spend it that hes grace;  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes spais.

Trest nocht ane vthir will do the to,  
 It that thy felf wald nevir do,  
 For gife thow dois, strenge is thy cace; 35  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes spais.

Luke how the bairne dois to the muder,  
 And tak example be nane vdder,  
 That it nocht eftir be thy cace;  
 Thyne awin gud spend quhill thow hes space. 40

*Quod Dumbar.*

MS. A. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1. 1.

BANNATYNE MS









THE  
BANNATYNE  
MANUSCRIPT

COMPILED BY  
GEORGE BANNATYNE

1568

PART IV

PRINTED FOR THE HUNTERIAN CLUB

MDCCCLXXVIII

THE NEW YORK  
LIBRARY  
ASTOR LENOX  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS  
1900

NEW YORK  
PUBLISHED BY THE  
ASSOCIATED

THE BANNATYNE MS.

CONTENTS.

PART IV.

	PAGE
CXLVIII.—In Tiberus tyme, the trew Imperiour, . . . . .	385
CXLIX.—Rycht airle on Ask Weddinsday. Quod Dumbar, . . . . .	386
CL.—The Wowing of Jok and Jynny. [Quod Clerk], . . . . .	387
CLI.—O Gallandis all, I cry and call. Quoth Balnevis, . . . . .	390
The Flytting betuix the Sowtar and the Tailyour, . . . . .	394
CLII.—Thow leifs, Loun, thow leifs, . . . . .	394
CLIII.—Falfs clatterand Kensfy, kuckald Knaif, . . . . .	395
CLIV.—To the Sowtar. Quod Stewart, . . . . .	396
CLV.—In Somer quhen Flouris will smell, . . . . .	399
CLVI.—Sum Praçtyfis of Medecyne. Quod Robert Henry- fone, . . . . .	401
CLVII.—Sym of Lyntoun, be the Ramis Horn, . . . . .	404
CLVIII.—I met my Lady weil arrayit, . . . . .	406
CLIX.—I saw, me thocht, this hindir Nycht, . . . . .	408
CLX.—Rycht fane wald I my Quentans mak, . . . . .	409
CLXI.—The Sowtar inveyand aganis the Telyeour, . . . . .	411
CLXII.—He that hefs na Will to wirk, . . . . .	412
CLXIII.—And thow be drunken thow fuld nocht think, . . . . .	412
CLXIV.—Thair wes ane Channone in this Toun, . . . . .	413
CLXV.—Quha hes gud Malt and makis ill Drynk. Quod Allanis subdert, . . . . .	413
Sym and his Brudir, . . . . .	414
CLXVI.—Thair is no Story that I of heir, . . . . .	414
CLXVII.—It that I gife I haif, it that I len I craif. Quod quhay to quhome, . . . . .	419
CLXVIII.—The Flyting of Dumbar and Kennedie, . . . . .	420
CLXIX.—I, Maister Andro Kennedy. Maid be Dumbar, . . . . .	438

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CLXX.—I yeid the Gait wes nevir gane, . . . . .	442
CLXXI.—Of May. Quod Scott, . . . . .	443
CLXXII.—The nyne Ordour of Knavis, . . . . .	446
CLXXIII.—Epigrammis of Maistir Haywod, . . . . .	450
CLXXIV.—Be mirry Bretherene ane and all. Quod Flemyng,	452
CLXXV.—[Epigrammis of Maistir Haywod], . . . . .	456
CLXXVI.—Ane Discriptioun of Peder Coffeis, having no Regaird till Honestie in thair Vocatioun. [Quod Linfdfay], . . . . .	458
CLXXVII.—How the first Helandman of God was maid, .	460
CLXXVIII.—Ane Anfuer to ane Helandmanis Invectiue. Quod Montgummary, . . . . .	461
CLXXIX.—Ane Anfuer to ane Inglis Railar praying his awin Genalogy, . . . . .	462
CLXXX.—Schir Daud Lyndfayis Play, . . . . .	463
Proclamatioun maid in Cowpar of Fyffe, . . . . .	463
Heir begynniss Schir Daud Lyndfayis Play, . . . . .	475
Certane mirry and sportfum Interludis, . . . . .	502
To the Reidar, . . . . .	599
Ballattis of Lufe, . . . . .	600
CLXXXI.—O, foly Hairt, fetterit in Fantesye, . . . . .	600
CLXXXII.—Be ye ane Luvar, think ye nocht ye fuld. Quod Dumbar, . . . . .	602
CLXXXIII.—Off Luve quhay lyikis to haif Joy. Quod Merfar, . . . . .	603
CLXXXIV.—Luve preyfis, but Comparefone. Quod Scott,	605
CLXXXV.—Sen that I am a Prefoneir, . . . . .	607
CLXXXVI.—Wald my gud Lady lufe me best. Quod Robert Henryfoun, . . . . .	611
CLXXXVII.—Was nocht gud King Salamon. [Quod Ane Inglifman], . . . . .	612
CLXXXVIII.—For to declair the he Magnificens. Quod Stewart, . . . . .	614

## CXLVIII.

[In Tiberus tyme, the trew Imperiour.]

**I**N Tiberus tyme, the trew Imperiour,  
 Quhen Tynto hillis fra skraiping of toun henis wes keipit,  
 Thair dwelt ane grit gyre carling in awld Betokis bour,  
 That levit vpoun christiane menis flesche and rewth heidis vnleipit.  
 Thair wynnit ane hir by, on the west fyd, callit Blafour, 5  
 For lue of hir lawchane lippis he walit and he weipit;  
 He gadderit ane menyie of modwartis to warp down the tour.  
 The carling with ane yrne club, quhen that Blafour sleipit,  
 Behind the heill scho hatt him sic ane blaw;  
 Quhill Blafour bled ane quart 10  
 Off milk pottage inwart,  
 The carling luche, and lut fart  
 North Berwik Law.

The king of Fary than come with elffis mony ane,  
 And sett ane sege and ane falt with grit penfallis of pryde; 15  
 And all the doggis fra Dumbar wes thair to Dumblane,  
 With all the tykis of Tervey come to thame that tyd;  
 Thay gnew down with thair gomes mony grit stane.  
 The carling schup hir in ane sow and is hir gaitis gane,  
 Gruntlyng our the Greik sie, and durst na langer byd, 20  
 For brukling of bargane and breking of browis.  
 The carling now for difpyte  
 Is mareit with Mahomyte,  
 And will the doggis interdyte,  
 For scho is quene of Jowis. 25

Senfyne the cokkis of Crawmound crew nevir a day,  
 For dule of that devillisch deme wes with Mahoun mareit,  
 And the hennis of Hadingtoun senfyne wald nocht lay,  
 For this wyld wilroun wich thame widlit fa and wareit.  
 And the same North Berwik Law, as I heir wyvis fay, 30

This carling with a fals cast wald away carreit,  
 For to luk on quha fa lykis na langer scho tareit.  
 All this langour for lufe befoirtymes fell,  
 Lang or Betok wes born,  
 Scho bred of ane accorne.  
 The laif of the story to morne  
 To yow I fall tell.

Fol. 137.a.

35

*Explicit.*

## CXLIX.

*[Rycht airlie on Ask Weddin/day.]*

**R**YCHT airlie on Ask Weddin/day,  
 Drynkand the wyne satt cumeris tway;  
 The tane cowth to the tother complene,  
 Graneand and supband coud scho fay,  
 This lang Lentern makis me lene.

5

On cowch besyd the fyre scho satt,  
 God wait gif scho wes grit and fatt,  
 Yit to be feble scho did hir fene;  
 And ay scho said, Latt preif of that,  
 This lang Lentern makis me lene.

10

My fair, fweit cummer, quod the tuder,  
 Ye tak that nigirtnefs of your muder;  
 All wyne to test scho wald difdane  
 Bot mavafy, scho bad nane vder;  
 This lang Lentern makis me lene.

15

Cummer, be glaid both evin and morrow,  
 Thocht ye suld bayth beg and borrow,



Fra our lang fasting ye yow refrene,  
 And latt your husband dre the sorrow;  
 This lang Lantern makis me lene. 20

Your counsale, cummer, is gud, quod scho,  
 All is to tene him that I do,  
 In bed he is nocht wirth a bene;  
 Fill fow the glafs and drynk me to;  
 This lang Lentrern makis me lene. 25

Off wyne owt of ane choppyne stowp,  
 They drank twa quartis, fowp and fowp,  
 Of drowth sic excefs did thame constrene;  
 Be than to mend thay had gud howp;  
 This lang Lentroun makis me lene. 30

*Quod Dumbar.*

CL.

*The Wowing of Jok and Jynny.*

ROBEYNS Jok come to wow our Jynny,  
 On our feist evin quhen we wer fow;  
 Scho brankit fast and maid hir bony,  
 And said, Jok, come ye for to wow?  
 Scho birneift her, baith breift and brow, 5  
 And maid hir cleir as ony clok;  
 Than spak hir deme, and said, I trow Fol. 137. b.  
 Ye come to wow our Jynny, Jok.

Jok said, Forsuth I yern full fane  
 To luk my heid, and sit down by yow; 10  
 Than spak hir modir and said agane,  
 My bairne hes tocher gud annwch to ge yow.

Te he, quod Jynny, Keik, keik, I fe yow;  
 Muder, yone man makis yow a mok.  
 I schro the, lyar, full leis me yow, 15  
 I come to wow your Jynny, quod Jok.

My berne, scho fayis, hes of hir awin,  
 Ane gufs, ane gryce, ane cok, ane hen,  
 Ane calf, ane hog, ane futebraid sawin,  
 Ane kirn, ane pin, that ye weill ken, 20  
 Ane pig, ane pot, ane raip thair ben,  
 Ane fork, ane flaik, ane reill, ane rok,  
 Difchis and dublaris nine or ten;  
 Come ye to wow our Jynny, Jok?

Ane blanket, and ane wecht also, 25  
 Ane schule, ane schein, and ane lang flail,<sup>1</sup>  
 Ane ark, ane almry, and laidillis two,  
 Ane milk fyth, with ane swyne tail,  
 Ane rowsty quhittill to scheir the kail,  
 Ane quheill, ane mell the beir to knock, 30  
 Ane coig, ane caird wantand ane nail;  
 Come ye to wow our Jynny, Jok?

Ane furme, ane furlet, ane pott, ane pek,  
 Ane tub, ane barrow, with ane quheilband,  
 Ane turf, ane troch, and ane meil sek, 35  
 Ane spurtil braid, and ane elwand.  
 Jok tuk Jynny be the hand,  
 And cryd ane feist, and flew ane cok,  
 And maid a brydell vp alland;  
 Now haif I gottin your Jynny, quod Jok. 40

Now, deme, I haif your bairne mareit,  
 Suppoifs ye mak it nevir fa twche,  
 I latt yow wit schofs nocht miskareit,  
 It is weill kend I haif annwch;<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> First written *four lang flails*.

<sup>2</sup> Originally written *gud haif I annwch*.

Ane crukit gloyd fell our ane huch, 45  
 Ane spaid, ane speit, ane spur, ane sok,  
 Withouttin oxin I haif a pluche;  
 To gang to giddir Jynny and Jok.

I haif ane helter, and eik ane hek,  
 Ane cord, ane creill, and als ane cradill, 50 Fol. 138.a.  
 Fyve fiddir of raggis to stuff ane jak,  
 Ane auld pannell of ane laid fadill,  
 Ane pepper polk maid of a padill,  
 Ane spounge, ane spindill wantand ane nok,  
 Twa lusty lippis to lik ane laiddill; 55  
 To gang to gidder Jynny and Jok.

Ane brechame, and twa brochis syne,  
 Weill buklit with a brydill renye,  
 Ane fark maid of the lynkome twyne,  
 Ane gay grene cloke that will nocht stenyne, 60  
 And yit for mifter I will nocht fenye,  
 Fyive hundreth fleis now in a flok;  
 Call ye that nocht ane joly menye?  
 To go to giddir Jynny and Jok.

Ane trene truncheour, ane ramehorne sponne, 65  
 Twa buttis of barkit blafnit ledder,  
 All graith that ganis to hobbill schone,  
 Ane thrawcruk to twyne ane tedder,  
 Ane brydill, ane girth, and ane fwyne bledder,  
 Ane maskene fatt, ane fetterit lok, 70  
 Ane schein weill keipit fra ill wedder;  
 To gang to giddir, Jynny and Jok.

Tak thair for my pairte of the feist,  
 It is weill knawin I am weill bodin;  
 Ye may nocht say my pairte is leift. 75  
 The wyfe faid, Speid, the kaill are foddin,

And als the laverok is fuft and loddin;  
 Quhen ye haif done tak hame the brok.  
 The roft wes twche, fa wer thay bodin;  
 Syne gaid to giddir bayth Jynny and Jok.

80

*Explicit.*<sup>1</sup>

CLI.

[*O Gallandis all, I cry and call.*]

O GALLANDIS all, I cry and call,  
 Keip itrenth quhill that ye haif it;  
 Repent ye fall quhen ye ar thrall,  
 Fra tyme that dub be lavit.

With wantoun yowth thocht ye be cowth,  
 With curage he on loft,  
 Suppoifs girt drowth cum in your mowth,  
 Be war drynk nocht our oft.

5

Tak bot at list suppoifs ye thrist,  
 Your mowth at lafer cule;  
 In mynd folist weill to resist,  
 Langer leftis yeir nor Yule.

10

Fol. 138. b.

Thocht ye ryd soft, cast nocht ouer oft  
 Your speir in to the reift;  
 With stufe uncoft fett vpoun loft,  
 Anwch is evin a feift.

15

In luis grace suppoifs ye trace,  
 Thinkand your fell abone,

<sup>1</sup> *Quod* Clerk has been written here, but afterwards erased.

Ye ma percaifs caft daweifs efs,  
And fwa be lothit fone. 20

Fra tyme ye ftank in to the bank,  
And drypoynt puttis in play,  
Ye tyne the thank, man, hald ane hank,  
Or all be paf away.

Fra thow ryn towme, als I prefowme, 25  
Thow hes bayth fkaith and fskorn,  
The to confowme with fir allowme,  
That bourd may be forborne.

Far in that play, gif I futh fay,  
Gud will is nocht allowit; 30  
Gife thow nocht may, ga way, ga way,  
Than art thow all forhowit.

Confiderance hes no lovance,  
Fra thow be bair thair ben;  
At that femlance is no plefance, 35  
Quhen pithlefs is thy pen.

Quhen thow hes done thy dett abone,  
Forfochin in the feild,  
Scho will fay fone, Gett the ane sponc,  
Adew baith fpcir and fcheild. 40

Fra thow inlaikis to lay on ftraikis,  
Fra hyne, my fone, adew;  
Than thy rowme waikis ane vder taikis,  
That folace to perfew.

Quhill branys ar big abone to lig, 45  
Gud is in tyme to ceifs;  
To tar and tig, fyne grace to thig,  
That is ane petoufs preifs.

Thairfoir be war, hald the on far,  
 Sic chaif wair for to pryifs; 50  
 To tig and tar, fyne get the war,  
 It is evill merchandyifs.

Mak thow na vant our oft to hant Fol. 139. a.  
 In places dern thair down;  
 Fra tyme thow want, that stuff is skant, 55  
 To borrow in the town.

Few honour wynniss in to that innys,  
 For schutting at the schellis;  
 Out of thair schynniss the substance rynniss,  
 They gett no genyell elliss. 60

In tyme latt be, I counfall the,  
 Use nocht that offerand stok;  
 Quhen thay the se thay bleir thyne e,  
 And makis at the anc mok.

Thocht thow suppoifs haif at thy choifs, 65  
 I reid the for the nanis,  
 Keip stuff in poifs, tync nocht thy hoifs,  
 Wair nocht all in that wanis.

Fra tyme scho se vndir thyne e,  
 The brawin away doun muntis, 70  
 Than game and gle ganis nocht for the,  
 Thow man, latt be sic huntis.

Fra thow luk cheft, adew that faift,  
 To hunt in to that schaw,  
 Quhen on that beift at thy requeift, 75  
 Thy kennettis will nocht kaw.

Within that stowp fra tyme thow fowp,  
 And wirdis to be fweir,

And makis a stop quhen they fuld hop,  
Adew the thriffill deir.

80

Thairfoir albeid thy houndis haif speid,  
To ryn our oft latt be;  
In thy maift neid, sum tyme but dreid,  
Thay will rebutit be.

Ouer oft to hound in vnkowth ground,  
Thow ma tak vp vnbaittit;  
Thairfoir had bound thocht scho be found,  
Or dreid thy doggis be flaittit.

85

Scho is nocht ill that fittis still,  
Perfewit in the fait;  
That beift scho will gif the thy fill,  
Quhill thow be evin chakmait.

90

Suppoifs thow renge our all the grenge,  
And seik baith syk and fwche,  
Till will scho menge and mak it strenge,  
And gif the evin anwche.

95 Fol. 139. b.

Thair with awyifs suppoifs scho ryifs,  
Laich vndir thy fute,  
Bot thow be wyifs, scho will suppryifs  
Thy houndis and thame rebute.

100

In tyme abyd, the feildis ar wyde,  
I counfall the, gude bruder;  
Ewill is the gyd that faillis but tyde,  
Syne raclefs is the ruder.

Hunttaris, adew, gif ye perfew  
To hunt at every beift,  
Ye will it rew, thair is anew,  
Thairto haif ye no haift.

105

With ane O and ane I,  
 Ye huntaris all and sum, 110  
 Quhen beft is play, pafs hame away,  
 Or dreid war eftir cum.

*Quoth Balnevis.*

*The Flytting betuix the Sowtar and the Tailyour.*

CLII.

[*Thow leifs, Loun, thow leifs.*]

THOW leifs, loun, thow leifs,  
 Yone are fowttaris that thow feifs,  
 Law kneiland on thair kneifs,  
     Thair godis till adorne.  
 Be Sanct Garnega that grym gaift, 5  
 To heir thair hairfnefs in haift,  
 Of moltin tauche thay tak a test,  
     On Monondayis at morn.

To hald thame helfum at hairt.  
 Sum of vly fpewis ane quairt, 10  
 Sum ane pynt to his pairt,  
     Off fowll fowttar blek.  
 Sum fittis and sum fewis,  
 Vthir sum vly fpewis,  
 Bot he keipis weill his kewifs, 15  
     Spowttis in his marrowis nek.

Of moltin tawch quhen they want,  
 Sir Garnyga will gif ane gant,  
 And fpew ane pynt at a pant,  
     Off fowll vly ba. 20



Wald every man do as I,  
 Quhan evir we saw thame we suld cry,  
 Fy on thame, fy, fy,  
 Out fowll Garniga.

*Explicit.*

---

CLIII.

[*Falss clatterand Kensy, kuckald Knaif.*]

**F**ALSS clatterand kensy, kuckald knaif,  
 Blasphemand baird in thy backbytting,  
 Off me thow fall an answer haif;  
 Cum furth, fowmart, and face thy slytting.  
 War nor ane warlo in thy wrytting,  
 Thow Sathanas feid ay sett to evill,  
 Mandrag, mymmerkyn and mismaid mytting,  
 I fall the counger lyk the Devill.

5 Fol. 140. a.

Fy on the telyour that never wes trew,  
 Fra claith weill can thow clyth ane clowt;  
 Of stowin stommokis baith reid and blew,  
 Ane bagfow anis thow bur abowt.  
 They fallowit the with cry and schowt,  
 Ha, hald the theif that stall the claith;  
 Thow wilbe hangit, haif thou no dowt,  
 For mony presumptoufs forsworn aith.

10

15

Amangis the wyffis it falbe wittin,  
 Thow wes ane knakcatt in the way,  
 For lowfy feims that thow hast bittin,  
 Thy gwmis are giltin quhair evir thow gay.

20

Thy cowche is on a fonk of stray,  
 Peild pricloufs of ane pudding pryce,  
 Breik bowchour on ane sonny bray;  
 Wa worth the, wai flour, wirriar of lyce.

Thow yeid with elwand, fcheir and thymmill, 25  
 Full mony a day feikand thy craft;  
 For halfpennyis thy hand yeid nymmill,  
 Gritt bladis and bittis thow ftall full aft.  
 Quha delt with the thay wer fow daft,  
 For on thy bak, as all men kennis, 30  
 Wer brokin full mony ane gud ax fchaft,  
 For wrangus geir of vthir menis.

Thy wyif wount ane man fcho gatt,  
 Of the quhen that thow wes weill brankit,  
 And fcho gat but ane cur knakcatt, 35  
 Ane fowll taid cairle, all tailyour fchankit.  
 For clayis that thow mifmaid and mankit,  
 Thow dar nocht dwell quhair thow wes born;  
 Yit eftirwart thow falbe thankit,  
 Betuix Kirkcaldy and Kingorne. 40

*Explicit.*

---

CLIV.

*To the Sowtar.*

THOU leis, loun, be this licht,  
 Yone ar fowttaris be ficht,  
 With hiddoufs hoift vpoun hicht,  
 Herkin and heir.

- Tha blaisit, bla, bubly baggis,  
 Tha monstrowfs mandraggis  
 Wall myre ane studfull of staggis,  
 And fle thame throw beir. 5 Fol. 140. b.
- Thair brym beir and thair boift,  
 To heir fa hairtly thay hoift,  
 In to the cranra and froft,  
 Tha freikis ar fa fant. 10
- The fowttaris of this toun,  
 Off vly blek and talloun,  
 Ilk ane ane round galloun,  
 Thay gif at ane gant. 15
- Quhen thair ganting is gane,  
 Thay gaip, thay glour, thay grane,  
 To heir the mvrnyng and the mane  
 They mak quhen they meit. 20
- Thair teith fo bawthfs and bluntis,  
 For cumring off cow cuntis,  
 And freting of yawd fruntis,  
 Thay yowyll and thay greit.
- Thay greit ay glewand in glitt,  
 Thay host, thay spew, thay spitt,  
 As thay war void out of witt,  
 They vary thair weird. 25
- The laich ledder thay litt,  
 Oft in tene thay it titt,  
 And in forrow ay thay fitt,  
 Bowdin and bleird. 30
- Thay boldin blerit bawch blobbis,  
 Vncunnand catyvis, curft crobbis,  
 Fast vnfrelly fowll flobbis,  
 And bubillis full lyk. 35

## TO THE SOWTAR.

I dreid thir folkis do it fynd,  
 Thay haif the hurle ay behind,  
 The stynk that thay mak in the wind  
 Will Flanderis infeck. 40

Infeck Flanderis and fyle,  
 And abowt mony a myle,  
 Kulrofs, Karrik and Kyle,  
 Linlythgw and Lude.  
 Fra fons and feill we thame fyle, 45  
 And givis thame anc hie style,  
 Off all the warld the most vyle,  
 Schortly to conclude.

Your girnand god, grit Garnega,  
 For butis and schone that ye deir fell. 50  
 In to this warld mot wirk yow wa,  
 Syne haif yow harlottis vnto Hell,  
 To sitt in to that futty fell,  
 With Sathan in that deip dungeoun. Fol. 141. 3  
 We fall pray for yow be the<sup>1</sup> bell, 55  
 Sa that this derth ye will put doun;  
 Do ye nocht this,  
 Hairtly to pray,  
 Be God verrey,  
 That ye nevir gay 60  
 To Hevins blifs.

*Quod Stewart.*

*Answer to this foirsaid in folio 144.*

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *the* repeated.

## CLV.

[*In Somer quhen Flouris will smell.*]

**I**N fomer quhen flouris will smell,  
 As I fure our fair feildis and fell,  
 Allone I wanderit by ane well,  
     On Weddinfday;  
 I met a cleir vndir kell, 5  
     A weilfaird may.

Scho had ane hatt vpoun hir heid,  
 Off claver cleir bayth quhyt and reid,  
 With catclukis strynklyt in that steid,  
     And fynkill grene; 10  
 Wit ye weill to weir that weid  
     Wald weill hir feme.

Ane pair of beidis abowt hir thrott,  
 Ane Agnus Day with nobill nott,  
 Jyngland weill with mony joitt, 15  
     War fingand down;  
 It wes full ill to fynd ane moit  
     Vpoun hir gown.

Als fone as I that schene cowth fe,  
 I halfit hir with hairt maift fre; 20  
 I luvè yow leill, and nocht to le,  
     Wald ye me lane?  
 Out hay, quod scho, My joy, latt be,  
     Ye speik in vane.

Quhat is the thing that ye wald haif? 25  
 Na thing bot a kifs I craif,  
 As I that luvè yow our the laif,  
     Wald ye me trow.

Gif that yow may of forrow faif,  
 Cum tak it now. 30

Than kiffit I hir ainis or twyifs,  
 And scho to gruntill as a gryifs;  
 Allace! quod scho, I am vnwyifs,  
 That is fo meik;  
 It is<sup>1</sup> lyk that ye had eitin pyifs, 35  
 Ye are fo fweit.

My hatt is youris of proper dett.  
 And on my heid scho cowth it sett,  
 Than in my armes I cowth hir plett,  
 And scho to thraw. 40  
 Allace! quod scho, ye gar me fwett,  
 Ye wirk fo flaw.

Than doun we fell bayth in feir.  
 Allace! quod scho, that I come heir,  
 I trow this labour I may yow leir, 45 Fol. 141. b.  
 Thocht I be ying;  
 Yit I feir I fall by full deir,  
 Your fweet kiffing.

Quhen I was grathit in hir geir,  
 Scho faid scho comptit me nocht a peir. 50  
 Sen ye haif wonnyn me on weir,  
 Do furth at anis.  
 Thairwith I schot be neth hir scheir,  
 Deip to the stanis.

Than to ly still scho wald nocht blin. 55  
 Allace! faid scho, my awin fweit thing,  
 Your courtly fukking garis me fling,  
 Ye wirk fo weill;

<sup>1</sup>MS. has *It is*.

I fall yow cuver quhen that ye clyng,  
 So haif I feill. 60

Sen ye stunner nocht for my skippis,  
 Bot hald your taikill by my hippis,  
 I byd a quasill of your quhippis,  
 Thocht it be mirk;  
 Bot and ye will, I schrew the lippis, 65  
 That first fall irk.

Als fone as we our deid had done,  
 Scho reifs fone vp and askit hir schone,  
 Als tyrd as scho had weschin a spone.  
 To yow I say, 70  
 This aventur anis to me come,  
 On Weddinfday.

*Explicit.*

CLVI.

*Sum Practysis of Medecyne.*

**G**UK, guk, gud day, schir, gaip quhill ye get it,  
 Sic greting may gane weill gud laik in your hude;  
 Ye wald deir me, I trow, becaufs I am dottit,  
 To ruffill me with a ryme, na, schir, be the rude,  
 Your faying I haif fene, and on syd fet it, 5  
 As geir of all gadding, glaikit nocht gude;  
 Als your medecyne by mefour I haif meit met it,  
 The quhilk I stand ford ye nocht vnderstude,  
 Bot wrett on as ye culd to gar folk wene;

For feir my lougis wes flaft, 10  
 Or I wes dottit or daft,  
 Gife I can ocht of the craft,  
 Heir be it fene.

Beclus I ken your cunnyng in to cure  
 Is clowtit and clampit and nocht weil cleird, 15  
 My prettik in pottingary ye trow be als pure,  
 And lyk to your lawitnes, I schrew thame that leid;  
 Is nowdir fevir, nor fell, that our the feild fure,  
 Seiknes nor fairnes in tyme gif I feid,  
 Bot I can libthame and leichethame fra lame and lefure, 20  
 With sawis thame found mak: on your faule beid  
 That ye be ficker of this fedull I send yow,  
 With the suthfast feggis, Fol. 142. a.  
 That glean all egeis,  
 With Dia and dreggis, 25  
 Of malis to mend yow.

*Dia Culcakit.*

Cape cuk maid and crop the collerige,  
 Ane medecyne for the maw and ye cowth mak it,  
 With fueit fatlingis and sowrokis the sop of the sege, 30  
 The crud of my culome, with your teith crakit;  
 Lawrean and linget feid, and the luffage,  
 The hair of the hurcheoun nocht half deill hakkit,  
 With the snowt of ane felch, ane swelling to swage;  
 This cure is callit in our craft Dia Culcakit.  
 Put all thir in ane pan with pepper and pik, 35  
 Syne fottin to thifs,  
 The count of ane sow kifs,  
 Is nocht bettir I wifs,  
 For the collik.



*Dia Longum.*

Recipe: thre ruggis of the reid ruke, 40  
 The gant of ane gray meir, the claik of ane gufs,  
 The dram of ane drekterfs, the douk of ane duke,  
 The gaw of ane grene dow, the leg of ane lowfs,  
 Fyve vnce of ane fle wing, the fyn of ane fluke,  
 With ane fleisfull of flak that growis in the flufs: 45  
 Myng all thir in ane mafs with the mone cruke ;  
 This vntment is rycht ganand for your awin vfs,  
 With reid nettill feid in strang wefche to steip,  
 For to bath your ba cod,  
 Quhen ye wald nop and nod, 50  
 Is nocht bettir, be God,  
 To latt yow to fleip.

*Dia Glaconicon.*

This Dia is rycht deir and denteit in daill,  
 Caufs it is trest and trew, thairfoir that ye tak  
 Sevin fobbis of ane felche, the quhidder of ane quhaill, 55  
 The lug of ane lempet is nocht to forfaik,  
 The harnis of ane haddok, hakkit or haill,  
 With ane buftfull of blude of the scho bak,  
 With ane brewing caldrun full of hait caill,  
 For it wilbe the softar and fweittar of the fmak; 60  
 Thair is nocht sic ane lechecraft fra Lawdian to Lundin ;  
 It is clippit in our cannon  
 Dia Glecolicon,  
 For till fle awaye son,  
 Quhair fulis ar fundin. 65

*Dia Custrum.*

The ferd feifik is fyne, and of ane felloun pryce,  
 Gud for haifing, and hofting, or heit at the hairt. Fol. 142. b.

Recipe: thre sponfull of the blak spyce,  
 With ane grit gowpene of the gowk fart;  
 The lug of ane lyoun, the guse of ane gryce; 70  
 Ane vnce of ane oster poik at the nether parte,  
 Annoyntit with nurice doung, for it is rycht nyce.  
 Myngit with mysedirt and with mustart:  
 Ye may clamp to this cure, and ye will mak cost,  
 Bayth the bellox of ane brok, 75  
 With thre crawis of the cok,  
 The schadow of ane yule stok,  
 Is gud for the host.

Gud nycht, guk, guk, for fa I began.  
 I haif no come at this tyme langer to tary, 80  
 Bot luk on this lettir, and leird gif ye can,  
 The prectik and poyntis of this pottingary;  
 Sir, minister this medecyne at evin to sum man,  
 And, or pryme be past, my powder I pary,  
 They fall blifs yow or ellis bittirly yow ban; 85  
 For it fall fle thame, in faith, out of the fary:  
 Bot luk quhen ye gadder thir greffis and gerfs,  
 Outhir fawrand or four,  
 That it be in ane gud our;  
 It is ane mirk mirroure, 90  
 Ane vthir manis erfs.

*Quod Mr. Ro' Henryfone.*

-----  
 CLVII.

[*Sym of Lyntoun, be the Ramis Horn.*]

**S**YM of Lyntoun, be the ramis horn,  
 Quhen Phebus rang in fing of Capricorn,

And the mone wes past the guffis cro,  
 Thair fell in France ane jeperdie forlo,  
 Be the grit kin of Babilon, Berdok, 5  
 That dwelt in fymmer in till ane bowkaill stok;  
 And in to winter, quhen the frostis are fell,  
 He dwelt for cauld in till a cokkil schell;  
 Kingis vfit nocht to weir clayis in tha dayis,  
 Bot yeid naikit as myne auctor sayis. 10  
 Weill coud he play in clarfchocht and on lute,  
 And bend ane aiprim bow, and nipschot schute,  
 He wes ane stalwart man of hairt and hand;  
 He wowitz the golk fevin yeir of maryland,  
 Mayiola, and scho wes bot yeiris thre, 15  
 Ane bony bird and had bot ane e;  
 Neuirthelefs king Berdok luvit hir weill,  
 For hir foirfute wes langar than hir heill.  
 The King Berdok he fure our fe and land, Fol. 143. a.  
 To reveifs Mayok the golk of maryland, 20  
 And nane with him bot ane bow and ane bowtt;  
 Syne hapnit him to cum amang the nowtt,  
 And as this Berdok about him coud espy,  
 He faw Mayok milkand his mvderis ky,  
 And in ane creill vpoun hir bak hir keft; 25  
 Quhen he come hame it wes ane howlat nest,  
 Full of skait birdis, and than this Berdok grett,  
 And ran agane Meyok for to gett.  
 The King of Fary hir fader than blew out,  
 And focht Berdok all the land abowt, 30  
 And Berdok fled in till a killogy;  
 Thair wes no grace bot gett him or ellis die.  
 Thair wes the kingis of Pechtis and Portingaill,  
 The king of Naippillis and Navern alhaill,  
 With bowis and brandis with segis they vmbefet him, 35  
 Sum bad tak, fum flay, fum bad byd quhill thayget him;  
 Thay stellit gunis to the killogy laich,

And proppit gunis with bulettis of raw daich.  
 Than Jupiter prayit to god Saturn,  
 In liknes of ane tod he wald him turn; 40  
 Bot sone the gratioufs god Mercurius  
 Turnit Berdok in till ane braikane bufs;  
 And quhen thay faw the bufs waig to and fra,  
 Thay trowd it wes ane gaift, and thay to ga;  
 Thir fell kingis thus Berdok wald haif flane, 45  
 All this for lufe, lueris sufferis pane;  
 Boece faid, of poyettis that wes flour,  
 Thocht lufe be sweit, aft fyifs it is full four.

*Explicit.*

CLVIII.

[*I met my lady weil arrayit.*]

**I** MET my lady weil arrayit,  
 I halfit hir all vnaffreyit;  
 Scho wald nocht speik to me, as than  
 Scho blenkit on syd and sone scho sayit,  
 Quhois aw yone man? 5  
  
 I faid to hir, my lady deir,  
 I am and wes your presoneir,  
 With all the seruice that I can.  
 At ane befyd fyn cowth scho speir,  
 Ken ye yon man? 10  
  
 Haif ye so sone foryet<sup>1</sup> my name,  
 And all my seruice tynt bygane?

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *foyet*.

Allace! the tyme I may fair ban. Fol. 143. b.  
Be still, quod scho, greit nocht for schame;  
Quhat wald ye, man? 15

Your strangenes fair dois truble me,  
Quhill that I am in poynt to de;  
Sen first to lufe yow I began,  
I ken your wurd is ar fals and fle;  
Ga glaik yow, man. 20

Quha is this in my ledder so lait,  
A strange man gane by the gait?  
I schrew yow, for na gud ye cam;  
Ye handill me, quhill I am hait;  
Quhair ar ye, man? 25

Quhat neids yow girtly for to speir,  
Feill ye nocht me and I fo neir?  
I am nocht fra your hairt a span,  
I knaw your labour is soft and sweir;  
Put fra yow, man. 30

He sayis, maiftres, I haif gon mifs,  
And I durst tell yow how it is.  
Quoth scho, Me thocht ye dwelt to lang;  
Now tak yow all that evir thair is;  
Be blyth, yung man. 35

Trow ye thus gait me to trane?  
I fe your labour is all in vane.  
I man hald to als a woman,  
Or ye haif endit ye wilbe gane;  
Haif at yow, man. 40

Quhen he had done he lichtit doun,  
To ryd his way he maid him boun.

*I SAW, ME THOCHT, THIS HINDER NYCHT.*

Scho fayis to him, Be fweit Sanct An,  
Me think ye ar in poynt to foun;  
Ye dow nocht, man. 45

*Explicit.*

CLIX.

*[I saw, me thocht, this hindir Nycht.]*

**I** SAW, me thocht, this hindir nycht,  
A squyar and ane madin bricht,  
Vn till a chalmer fast thame sped.  
Bot ony vthir erdly wicht,  
Allone to mak the lairdis bed. 5

Quhen that the bed wes reddy maid,  
He braift hir in his armes, and faid,  
Wald ye your schankis lat me fched,  
Ye suld be myne, and thairin laid,  
And we durst spill the lairdis bed. 10

He put his hand in at hir spair,  
And gripit downwart, ye wait quhair  
Quhair the reddy maid wald tane be fied;  
He gripit hir, and she was fair  
And he durst spill the lairdis bed. 15

He gripit the maid, it was a pane,  
Quhair the reddy maid wald with nocht be foun. 14

---

And I had yow in sum vthir place,  
 That I nicht speik, and no thing spair.  
 Quod scho, Ye ma haif me vnled,  
 Suppoifs it war ane myill and mair,  
 With yow to spill the lairdis bed. 25

Yit I wald draw yow doun, he fayis,  
 Wer nocht for fyling of your clayis.  
 Quhat rek? quod scho, I am weill cled;  
 Ye ar our red for windil strayis,  
 That dar nocht spill the lairdis bed. 30

Thair wes na bowk in till his breik;  
 His doingis wes nocht wirth a leik.  
 Fy on him, fowmart, now is he fled,  
 And left the madin swownyng feik,  
 And durft nocht spill the lairdis bed. 35

*Explicit.*

---

CLX.

[*Rycht fane wald I my Quentans mak.*]

**R**YCHT fane wald I my quentans mak  
 With Schir Penny; and wat ye quhy?  
 He is a man will vndertak  
 Landis for to fell and by;  
 Thairfoir, me think, rycht fane wald I, 5  
 With him in fellofchip to repair,  
 Becaus he is in cumpany  
 Ane noble gyd bayth laid and air.

3 E

Sir Penny for till hald in hand,  
 His cumpany thay think so sweit, 10  
 Sum givis na cair to fell his land,  
 With gud Schir Penny for to meit;  
 Becaus he is a noble spreit,  
 Ane firthy man, and ane foirseand;  
 Thair is no mater to end compleit, 15  
 Quhill he sett to his feill and hand.

Sir Penny is a vailycant man,  
 Off mekle strenth and dignitie,  
 And evir sen the warld began,  
 In to this land autoreift is he; 20  
 With King and Quene may ye nocht fe,  
 Thay treit him ay so tendirly, Fol. 144. b.  
 That thair can na thing endit be,  
 Without him in thair cumpany.

Sir Penny is a man of law, 25  
 Witt ye weill, bayth wyifs and war,  
 And mony reffonis can furth schaw,  
 Quhen he is standand at the bar;  
 Is nane so wyifs can him defar,  
 Quhen he proponis furth ane ple. 30  
 Nor yit fa hardy man that dar  
 Sir Penny tyne or dissobey.

Sir Penny is baith scherp and wyifs,  
 The kirkis to steir he takkis on hand;  
 Disponar he is of benefyifs, 35  
 In to this realme, our all the land;  
 Is non fo wicht dar him ganestand,  
 So wyifly can Schir Penny wirk,  
 And als Schir Symony his ferwand,  
 That now is gydar of the kirk. 40



Gif to the courte thow makis repair,  
 And thow haif materis to proclame,  
 Thow art vnable weill to fair,  
 Sir Penny and thow leif at hame;  
 To bring him furth thynk thow na schame, 45  
 I do the weill to vndirstand;  
 In to thy bag beir thow his name,  
 Thy mater cumis the bettir till hand.

Sir Penny now is maid ane owlle,  
 Thay wirk him mekle tray and tene, 50  
 Thay hald him in quhill he hair mowle,  
 And makis him blind of baith his ene;  
 Thairowt he is bot feyndill sene,  
 Sa fast thairin thay can him steik,  
 That pure commownis can nocht obtene 55  
 Anc dey to byd with him to speik.

---

CLXI.

*The Sowtar inveyand aganis the Telyeour sayis.*

QUHEN I come by yone telyeouris stall,  
 I saw ane lowifs creipand vp his wall;  
 Snop, quod the telyeour, snap, quod the scheiris,  
 Cokkis bownis, quod the lowifs, I haif loft mine eiris.

*Ane vder.*

Betuix twa foxis a crawling cok, 5  
 Betuix two freiris a maid in hir smok,  
 Betuix twa cattis a mowifs,  
 Betuix twa telyeouris a lowifs;

*HE THAT HESS NA WILL TO WIRK.*

Schaw me, gud fchir, nocht as a stranger,  
 Quhilk of thais four is grittest in denger?

10

*Ansuer.*

Fol. 145. a.

Foxis ar fell at crawling cökkis,  
 Freiris ar ferfs at maidis in thair smökkis,  
 Cattis ar cawtelus in taking of myifs,  
 Telycoursis ar tyrranis in kelling of lyifs.

*Explicit.*

## CLXII.

*[He that hess na Will to wirk.]*

**H**E that hess na will to wirk;  
 Nor luvis nocht God nor haly kirk;  
 And hes no gudis for to spend;  
 Nor yit no freyndis, that will him mend;  
 And als no rentis, quhairon to leif;  
 And will nocht beg, thocht men wald geif;  
 And fyne is fund bayth fatt and fair;  
 How fall he byde the iustice air?

5

*Explicit.*

## CLXIII.

*[And thow be drunken thow suld nocht think.]*

**A**ND thow be drunken thow suld nocht think,  
 To sett the wytt vpoun the drynk;

Nor sett nocht the blame vpoun the wyne,  
 Gif thow it drinkis the wytt is thyne.

*Explicit.*

---

CLXIV.

[*Thair wes ane Channone in this Toun.*]

THAIR wes ane channone in this toun,  
 He had ane kaip and that wes broun;  
 He gaif it ane ja hir for to jaip,  
 And scho wes yaip, and tuk the kaip,  
 And of the fame scho maid ane gown.

5

*Explicit.*

---

CLXV.

[*Quha hes gud Malt and makis ill Drynk.*]

QUHA hes gud malt and makis ill drynk,  
 Wa mot be hir werd;  
 I pray to God scho rott and stynk,  
 Sevin yeir abone the erd;  
 Abowt hir beir na bell to clynk,  
 Nor clerk sing, lawid nor lerd;  
 Bot quytt to hell that scho may fink,  
 The taptre quhyll scho steird.

5

    This beis my prayer  
 For that man fleyar,  
 Quhill Christ in Hevin fall heird.

10

Quha brewis and gevis me of the best,  
 Sa it be stark and stail,  
 Quhyt and cleir, weill to degest,  
 In Hevin meit hir that aill. 15  
 Lang mot scho leif, lang mot scho left, Fol. 145. b.  
 In lyking ane gude fail;  
 In Hevin or erd that wyfe be best,  
 Without barcett or bail.  
                     Quhen scho is deid, 20  
                     Withowttin pleid,  
 Scho pafs to Hevin all hail.

*Quod Allanis subdert.*

*Followis Sym and his Brudir.*

CLXVI.

[*Thair is no Story that I of heir.*]

**T**HAIR is no story that I of heir  
 Of Johine nor Robene Hude,  
 Nor yit of Wallace wicht but weir,  
 That me thinkis half fo gude,  
 As of thir palmaris twa but peir, 5  
 To heir how thay conclude;  
 In to begging, I trow, fyve yeir  
 In Sanct Androis thay stude  
                     Togidder,  
 Bayth Sym and his bruder. 10  
  
 Thocht thay war wicht, I warrand yow  
 Thay had no will to wirk;

Thay maid thame burdownis nocht to bow,  
 Twa bewis of the birk,  
 Weill stobbit with steill, I trow, 15  
 To stik in to the mirk;  
 Bot fen thair bairdis grew on thair mow,  
 They saw nevir the Kirk  
                     Within,  
 Nowthir Sym nor his bruder. 20

Syne schupe thame vp to lowp our leifs,  
 Twa tabartis of the tartane;  
 Thay comptit nocht quhat thair clowtis weis,  
 Wes sewit thair on incertane;  
 Syne clampit vp Sanct Peteris keifs, 25  
 Bot of ane auld reid gartane;  
 Sanct James schellis on the tothir syd fleuis,  
 As pretty as ony pertane  
                     Ta,  
 On Sym and his bruder. 30

Thus quhen thai had reddit thair ragis,  
 To Rome thay war inspyrit;  
 Tuk vp thair jaipis and all thair jaggis,  
 Fure furth as thay war hyrit;  
 And ay the eldest bure the baggis, 35  
 Quhen that the yungest tyrit;  
 Tuk counfall at Kinkellis craggis,  
 Come hame as thay war hyrit  
                     Agane,  
 Bath Sim and his bruther. 40

Than held thay houfs, as men me tellis, 45  
 And spendit of thair feis;  
 Quhen meit wes weit thay flew our fellis,  
 Als biffy as ony beis;

Syne clengit Sanct Jameis schellis, 45  
 And pecis of palme treis;  
 To se quha best the pardone spellis.  
 I schrew thame that ay leifs  
                                     But lauchter,  
 Quod Syme to his bruder. 50

Quhen thay wer welthfull in thair wyning,  
 Thay pufth thame vp in pryd,  
 Bot quhair that Symy leuit in synnyng,  
 His bruder wald haif ane bryd.  
 Hir wedoheid fra the begynning 55  
 Wes neir ane moneth tyd;  
 Gif scho wes spedy ay in spyning,  
 Tak witnefs of thame befyd  
                                     Ilk ane,  
 Baith Sym and his bruder. 60

The carlis thay thikkit fast in cludis,  
 Agane the man was mareit,  
 With breid and beif and vthir budis,  
 Sym to the kirk thay kareit;  
 Bot or thay twynd him and his dudis, 65  
 The tyme of none wes tareit;  
 Wa worth this wedding, for be thir widis,  
 The meit is all miskareit  
                                     To day,  
 Quod Sym and his bruder. 70

Our all the houfs, be lyne and levall,  
 The ladis come to luk him,  
 To tak a justing of that javell,  
 The bryd wount nocht to bruk him;  
 Thay maneift him with mony nevell, 75  
 Than Symme raifs and schuk him;

- I cleme to clergy, quod the cavell,  
 How dar thow cum to luk him  
                   Yondir,  
 Quod Sum and his bruder. 80
- With that the carle begowth to crak,  
 Glowrit vp and gaf a glufe;  
 His beird it wes als lang and blak,  
 That it hang our his moif;  
 He wes als lang vpoun the bak, 85  
 As evir wes Angus Dufe;  
 He sayis, This justing I vndirtak,  
 My coit is of gud stufte,  
                   Call to,  
 Quod Sym and his bruder. 90
- He hoppit sa mycht na man hald him, Fol. 146. b.  
 Said, Blame me bot I bind him;  
 I fall ourtak him, and that I tald him,  
 In yone feild, gife I fynd him.  
 On his gray meir fast furth thay cald him, 95  
 The flokis flew furth behind him,  
 Thay dafchit him doun, the dirt ourhaild him,  
 Than start thay to and tird him  
                   Tycht,  
 Baith Sym and his bruder. 100
- Than brak he lowfs, the horfs that bair him  
 Ran startling to Stratyrum,  
 And he gat vp, and Symme fwair him,  
 Ye meit nocht bot ye myr him;  
 Off that fowll courfs for to declair him, 105  
 The cairlis come to requyr him,  
 Than all the laddis tryd with a lairrum,  
 To flud him and to flyr him  
                   Bayth,  
 Quod Syme and his bruder. 110

This was no bourdene to brown Hill,  
 That gatt betwene the browis,  
 And had no thing ado thairtill,  
 As mony vder trowis;  
 Bot come furth on his awin gud will, 115  
 To squyar Johine of Mowis,  
 He gatt ane sit vp in the schill,  
 And that the laddis allowis  
     Ilk ane,  
 To Syme and his bruder. 120

Yob Symmer was the stirrepman,  
 Was nolthird of the toun,  
 He said, I will just as I can,  
 Sen he is strickin doun.  
 He gatt twa plaitis of ane awld pan, 125  
 Ane breifplait maid him boun;  
 The first rynk raif his mowth a span.  
 And thair he fell in fwoun  
     Almaift,  
 Bayth Sym and his bruder. 130

Doun fra the leggis quhen he wes laift,  
 He maid a petcoufs panting,  
 He fwownit and he swelt almaift,  
 For gaping and for ganting.  
 Abyd, quod the leich, I fe a waift, 135  
 His wrangtwth is in wanting,  
 God faif him, and the Haly Gaift,  
 And keip the man fra manting  
     Mekle,  
 Quod Suym and his bruder. 140

His mowth wes schent and fa forschorne.  
 Held nowdir wind nor watter, Fol. 147. a.  
 Fair weill all blast of blawing horne,  
 He mycht nocht do bot blatter.



He endis the story with harme forlorne; 145  
 The nolt begowth till skatter,  
 The ky ran startling to the corne;  
 Wa worth the tyme thow gat hir  
                                     Now,  
 Quod Symme till his bruder. 150

*Explicit.*<sup>1</sup>

CLXVII.

[*It that I gife I haif, it that I len I craif.*]

**I**T that I gife I haif, it that I len I craif,  
 It that I spend is myne, it that I leif I tyne;  
 Gett and faif, and thou fall haif;  
 Len and grant, and thou fall want.  
 Quha in welth takis no heid, 5  
 He fall haif falt in tyme of neid;  
 Quhen I len I am a freynd,  
 And quhen I craif I am vnkynd;  
 Thus of my freynd I mak a fo,  
 I schrew me and I moir do fo. 10  
 A yong man chiftane, witlefs;  
 A pure man spendar, getles;  
 A auld man trechour, trewthlefs;  
 A woman lowpar, landlefs.  
 Be Sanct Jeill, fall nevir ane of thir do weill. 15  
 Tak tyme in tyme, and nocht diffar;  
 Quhen tyme is past ye ma do war.  
 Almichty God, grant till our king,  
 Sic grace that he in vertew ring,

<sup>1</sup> The author's name has been effaced here.

Sa that this realme ay gydit be 20  
 With justice, peax and dignite.  
 Bettir is to suffer, and fortoun abyd,  
 Than haiftely to clym, and foddonly to flyd.

*Quod* quhay to quhome.

CLXVIII.

*The Flyting of Dumbar and Kennedie.  
 Heir efter followis jocound and mirrie.*

[*Dumbar to Kennedy.*]

SCHIR Johine the Rofs, ane thing thair is compild,  
 In generale be Kennedy and Quinting,  
 Quhilk hes thame self aboif the sternis styld;  
 Bot had thay maid of mannaice ony mynting, 5  
 In speciall sic stryfe fould ryfs but stynting;  
 Howbeit with boft thair brciftis wer als bendit,  
 As Lucifer that fra the Hevin discendit, Fol. 147. b.  
 Hell fould nocht hyd thair harnis fra harmis hynting.

The erd fould trymbill, the firmament fould schaik,  
 And all the air in vennaum fuddane stink, 10  
 And all the diuillis of hell for redour quaik,  
 To heir quhat I fuld wryt with pen and ynk;  
 For and I flyt, sum sege for schame fould sink,  
 The fe fould birn, the mone fould thoill ecclippis,  
 Rochis fould ryfe, the warld fould hald no grippis, 15  
 Sa loud of cair the commoun bell fould clynk.

Bot wondir laith wer I to be ane baird,  
 Flyting to vfe, for gritly I eschame,

For it is nowthir wynnyng nor rewaird,  
 Bot tinfale baith of honour and of fame, 20  
 Increfs of forrow, fklander and evill name;  
 Yit mycht thay be fa bald in thair bakbytting,  
 To gar me ryme and raifs the Feynd with flytting,  
 And throw all cuntreis and kinrikis thame proclame.

*Quod Dumbar to Kennedy.*

*[Kennedy to Dumbar.]*

Dirtin Dumbar, quhome on blawis thow thy boift, 25  
 Pretendand the to wryte sic skaldit skrowis?  
 Ramowd rebald, thow fall down att the roift,  
 My laureat lettres at the and I lowis.  
 Mandrag, mymmerkyn, maid maifter bot in mowfs,  
 Thryfs scheild trumpir with ane threid bair gown; 30  
 Say, Deo mercy, or I cry the doun,  
 And leif thy ryming, rebald, and thy rowis.

Dreid, dirtfaft dearch, that thow hes diffobeyit  
 My coufing Quintene, and my commiffar;  
 Fantaftik fule, treft weill thow falbe fleyit; 35  
 Ignorant elf, aip, owll irregular,  
 Skaldit skaitbird, and commoun skamelar,  
 Wan fukkit funling that natour maid ane yrle,  
 Baith Johine the Rofs and thow fall squeill and skirle,  
 And evir I heir ocht of your making mair. 40

Heir I put fylence to the in all pairtis,  
 Obey and ceifs the play that thow pretendis;  
 Waik walidrag, and werlot of the cairtis,  
 Se sone thow mak my commiffar amendis, 45  
 And lat him lay fax leichis on thy lendis,  
 Meikly in recompanfing of thi fcorne;

Or thow fall ban the tyme that thow wes borne,  
For Kennedy to the this cedull fendis.

*Quod Kennedy to Dumbar.  
Fuge in the nixt quha gat the war.*

[*Dumbar to Kennedy.*]

Iersche brybour baird, wyle beggar with thy brattis,  
Cuntbittin crawdoun Kennedy, coward of kynd, 50  
Evill farit and dryit, as denseman on the rattis,  
Lyk as the gleddis had on thy gulefnowt dynd;  
Mismaid monstour, ilk mone owt of thy mynd,  
Renunce, rebald, thy ryming, thow bot royis,  
Thy trechour tung hes tane ane Heland strynd, 55  
Ane Lawland erfs wald mak a bettir noyis.

Revin, raggit ruke, and full of rebaldrie,  
Scarth fra scorpione, scaldit in scurrilitie,  
I fe the haltane in thy harlotrie,  
And in to vthir science no thing flie; 60  
Off every vertew woyd, as men may fie,  
Quytlame clergie, and cleik to the ane club,  
Ane baird blasphemar, in brybrie ay to be,  
For wit and woisdome ane wisþ fra the may rub.

Thow speiris, dastard, gif I dar with the fecht; 65  
Ye dagone, dowbart, thairof haif thow no dowl,  
Quhair evir we meit thairto my hand I hecht,  
To red thy rebald ryming with a rowt;  
Throw all Bretane it falbe blawin owt,  
How that thow, poyfonit pelour, gat thy paikis; 70  
With ane doig leich I schepe to gar the schowt,  
And nowthir to the tak knyfe, sward nor aix.

Thow crop and rute of traitouris tressonable,  
The fathir and moder of morthour and mischeif,

Diffaitfull tyrand, with serpentis tung, vnstable, 75  
 Cukcald cradoun, cowart, and commoun theif;  
 Thow purpeft for to vndo our Lordis cheif  
 In Paiflay, with ane poyfone that wes fell,  
 For quhilk, brybour, yit fall thow thoill a breif;  
 Pelour, on the I fall it preif my fell. 80

Thocht I wald lie, thy frawart phifnomy  
 Dois manifest thy malice to all men; Fol. 148. b.  
 Fy! traitour theif, fy! glengoir loun, fy! fy!  
 Fy! feyndly front, far fowlar than ane fen,  
 My freyindis thow reprovit with thy pen; 85  
 Thow leis, tratour, quhilk I fall on the preif;  
 Suppois thy heid war armit tymis ten,  
 Thow fall recryat, or thy croun fall cleif.

Or thow durft move thy mynd malitius,  
 Thow faw the faill abone my heid up draw; 90  
 Bot Eolus full woid, and Neptunus,  
 Mirk and monelefs, wes met with woundis waw;  
 And mony hundreth myll hyne cowd ws blaw,  
 By Holland, Seland, Zetland and Northway coift,  
 In defert quhair we wer famift aw; 95  
 Yit come I hame, fals baird, to lay thy boift.

Thow callis the rethory with thy goldin lippis;  
 Na, glowrand, gaipand fule, thow art begyld;  
 Thow art bot gluntoch with thy giltin hippis,  
 That for thy lounry mony a leifch hes fyld; 100  
 Wan wifaged widdefow, out of thy wit gane wyld,  
 Laithly and lowfy, als lathand as ane leik,  
 Sen thow with wircchep wald fa fane be ftyld,  
 Haill, fouerane fenyecour, thy bawis hingis throw thy breik.

Forworthin fule, of all the warld reffufe, 105  
 Quhat ferly is thocht thow reioys to flyte?

Sic eloquence as thay in Erfchry vse,  
 In sic is fett thy thraward appetyte,  
 Thow hes full littill feill of fair indyte;  
 I tak on me ane pair of Lowthiane hippis 110  
 Sall fairar Inglis mak, and mair parfyte,  
 Than thow can blabbar with thy Carrik lippis.

Bettir thow ganis to leid ane doig to skomer,  
 Pynit pykpuris pelour, than with thy maister pingill.  
 Thow lay full prydeles in the peifs this fomer, 115  
 And fanc at evin for to bring hame a single,  
 Sync rubbit at ane vthir auld wyfis ingle;  
 But now in winter, for purteth thow art traikit,  
 Thow hes na breik to latt thy bellokis gyngill;  
 Beg the ane club, for, baird, thow fall go naikit. 120

Lenc larbar, loungeour, baith lowfy in lifk and lonye,  
 Fy! skolderit skyn, thow art bot skyre and skrumple; Fol. 149. a.  
 For he that rostit Lawarance had thy grunye,  
 And he that hid Sanct Johnis ene with ane wimple,  
 And he that dang Sanct Augustine with ane rumple, 125  
 Thy fowll front had, and he that Bartilmo flaid;  
 The gallowis gaipis eftir thy graceles gruntill,  
 As thow wald for ane haggeis, hungry gled.

Commirwald crawdoun, na man comptis the ane kerfs,  
 Sueir swappit swanky, swynekepir ay for swaittis; 130  
 Thy commissar Quintyne biddis the cum kifs his erfs,  
 He luvis nocht sic ane forlane loun of laittis;  
 He sayis, Thow skaffis and beggis mair beir and aitis,  
 Nor ony cripill in Karrik land abowt;  
 Vthir pure beggaris and thow ar at debaittis, 135  
 Decrepit karlingis on Kennedy cryis owt.

Matir annwche I haif, I bid nocht fenyic,  
 Thocht thow, fowll trumpour, thus vpoun me leid,

Corruptit carioun, he fall I cry thy senyie;  
 Thinkis thow nocht how thow cum in grit neid, 140  
 Greitand in Galloway, lyk to ane gallow breid,  
 Ramand and rolpand, beggand koy and ox;  
 I saw the thair, in to thy wachmanis weid,  
 Quhilk wes nocht worth ane pair of auld gray fox.

Erfch Katherene, with thy polk breik and rilling, 145  
 Thow and thy quene, as gredy gleddis ye gang  
 With polkis to mylne, and beggis baith meill and schilling,  
 Thair is bot lyfs, and lang nailis yow amang:  
 Fowll heggirbald, for henis thus will ye hang,  
 Thow hes ane perrellus face to play with lambis; 150  
 Ane thowfand kiddis, wer thay in faldis full strang,  
 Thy lymmerfull luke wald fle thame and thair damis.

In till ane glen thow hes, owt of repair,  
 Ane laithly luge that wes the lippir menis;  
 With the ane fowtarris wyfe, off blis als bair; 155  
 And lyk twa stalkaris steilis in cokis and henis,  
 Thow plukkis the pultre, and scho pullis off the penis;  
 All Karrik cryis, God gif this dowfy be drownd;  
 And quhen thow heiris ane gufe cry in the glenis,  
 Thow thinkis it swetar than facrand<sup>1</sup> bell of found. 160

Thow Lazarus, thow laithly lene tramort,  
 To all the warld thow may example be,  
 To luk vpoun thy gryflie peteous port, Fol. 149. b.  
 For hiddowis, haw, and holkit is thyne e,  
 Thy cheik bane bair, and blaiknit is thy ble; 165  
 Thy choip, thy choll garris men for to leif chest;  
 Thy gane it garris ws think that we mon de:  
 I coniure the, thow hungert Heland gaift.

The larbar lukis of thy lang lene craig,  
 Thy pure pynit thrott, peilit and owt of ply, 170

<sup>1</sup>This word is very indistinct.

Thy skolderit skin, hewd lyk ane saffrone bag,  
 Garris men difpyt thar flefche, thow spreit of Gy:  
 Fy! feyndly front, fy! tykifs face, fy! fy!  
 Ay loungand lyk ane loikman on ane ledder;  
 [Thy ghaistly luke fleys folkis that pas the by,<sup>1</sup>] 175  
 Lyk to ane stark theif glowrand in ane tedder.

Nyfe nagus, nipcaik with thy schulderis narrow,  
 Thow lukis lowfy, loun of lownis aw;  
 Hard hurcheoun, hirpland, hippit as ane harrow,  
 Thy rigbane rattillis, and thy ribbis on raw; 180  
 Thy hanchis hirklis, with hukebanis harth and haw,  
 Thy laithly lymis ar lene as ony treis;  
 Obey, theif baird, or I fall brek thy gaw;  
 Fowll carrybald, cry mercy on thy kneis.

Thow purehippit, vgly averill, 185  
 With hurkland banis, holkand throw thy hyd,  
 Reistit and crynit as hangitman on hill,  
 And oft befwakkit with ane ourhie tyd,  
 Quhilk brewis mekle barret to thy bryd;  
 Hir cair is all to clenge thy cabroch howis, 190  
 Quhair thow lysis sawfy in faphron, bak and fyd,  
 Powderit with prymrofs, sawrand all with clowifs.

Forworthin wirling, I warne the it is wittin,  
 How, skyttand fkarth, thow hes the hurle behind;  
 Wan wraiglane wasp, ma wormis hes thow befschittin, 195  
 Nor thair is gerfs on grund, or leif on lind;  
 Thocht thow did first sic foly to my fynd,  
 Thow fall agane with ma witnefs than I;  
 Thy gulfoch gane dois on thy back it bind,  
 Thy hoftand hippis lattis nevir thy hofs go dry. 200

Thow held the burcht lang with ane borrowit gown,  
 And ane caprowfy barkit all with sweit,

<sup>1</sup> This line, wanting in Bannatyne MS., is taken from Maitland MS.



And quhen the laidis saw the fa lyk a loun,  
Thay bickerit the with mony bae and bleit: Fol. 150.a.  
Now vpaland thow leivis on rubbit quheit, 205  
Oft for ane caufs thy burdclaithe neidis no spredding,  
For thow hes nowthir for to drink nor eit,  
Bot lyk ane berdles baird, that had no bedding.

Strait Gibbonis air, that nevir ourstred ane hors,  
Bla berfute berne, in bair tyme wes thow borne; 210  
Thow bringis the Carrik clay to Edinburgh corfs  
Vpoun thy botingis, hobland hard as horne;  
Stra wifpis hingis owt, quhair that the wattis ar worne.  
Cum thow agane to skar ws with thy strais,  
We fall gar scale our sculis all the to scorne, 215  
And ftane the vp the calfay quhair thow gais.

Off Edinburcht the boyis as beis owt thrawis,  
And cryis owt, Ay, heir cumis our awin queir clerk;  
Than fleis thow, lyk ane howlat cheft with crawis,  
Quhill all the bichis at thy botingis dois bark; 220  
Than carlingis cryis, Keip curches in the merk,  
Our gallowis gaipis, lo, quhair ane greceles gais;  
Ane vthir fayis, I see him want ane fark,  
I reid yow, cummer, tak in your lynning clais.

Than rynis thow doun the gait, with gild of boyis, 225  
And all the toun tykis hingand in thy heilis;  
Of laidis and lownis thair ryffis fic ane noyis,  
Quhill runfyis ryannis away with cairt and quheilis,  
And cager aviris castis bayth coillis and creilis;  
For rerd of the, and rattling of thy butis, 230  
Fifche wyvis cryis, Fy! and castis doun skillis and skeilis;  
Sum clafchis the, sum cloddis the on the cutis.

Loun, lyk Mahoun, be boun me till obey,  
Theif, or in greif, mischeif fall the betyd;

Cry grace, tykis face, or I the chece and slei; 235  
 Oule, rare and yowle, I fall defowll thy pryde;  
 Peilit gled, baith fed, and bred of bichis fyde,  
 And lyk ane tyk, purspyk, quhat man fettis by the.  
 Forflittin, countbittin, beschittin, barkit hyd,  
 Clym ledder, fyle tedder, foule edder, I defy the. 240

Mauch muttoun, bylc buttoun, peilit gluttoun, air to Hilhou[is];  
 Rank beggar, ostir dregar, foule fleggar, in the flet; Fol. 150. b.  
 Chittir lilling, ruch rilling, lik schilling in the milhoufs;  
 Baird rehator, theif of nator, fals tratour, feyindis gett;  
 Filling of tauch, rak fauch, cry crauch, thow art our fett; 245  
 Muttoun dryver, girnall ryver, yadfwyvar, fowll fell the;  
 Herretyk, lunatyk, purspyk, carlingis pet,  
 Rottin crok, dirtin dok, cry cok, or I fall quell the.

*Quod Dumbar to Kennedy.*

*[Kennedy to Dumbar.]*

Dathane diuillis fone, and dragone difpitous,  
 Abironis birth, and bred with Beliall; 250  
 Wod werwoif, worme, and scorpion vennemous,  
 Lucifers laid, fowll feyindis face infernall;  
 Sodomyt, fyphareit fra fanctis celestiall,  
 Put I nocht fylence to the, schiphird knaif,  
 And thow of new begynis to ryme and raif, 255  
 Thow falbe maid blait, bleir eit beftiall.

How thy forbearis come, I haif a feill,  
 At Cokburnis peth, the writ makis me war,  
 Generit betuix ane scho beir and a deill,  
 Sa wes he callit Dewlbeir, and nocht Dumbar: 260  
 This Dewlbeir, generit of a meir of Mar,  
 Wes Corspatrik, Erle of Merche; and be illufioun,  
 The first that evir put Scotland to confusioun  
 Wes that fals tratour, hardely fay I dar.

Quhen Bruce and Balioll differit for the croun, 265  
Scottis lordis could nocht obey Inglis lawis;  
This Corspatrik betrafit Berwik toun,  
And flew vij thowfand Scottifmen within thay wawis;  
The battall fyne of Spottifmuir he gart caufs,  
And come with Edwart Langschankis to the feild, 270  
Quhair xij thowfand trew Scottifmen wer keild,  
And Wallace cheft, as the carnicle schawis.

Scottis lordis chiftanis he gart hald and cheffone  
In firmanche faft, quhill all the feild wes done,  
Within Dumbar, that awld spelunk of tressoun; 275 Fol. 151.a.  
Sa Inglis tykis in Scotland wes abone:  
Than spulyeit thay the haly ftane of Scone,  
The croce of Halyrudhoufs, and vthir jowellis.  
He birnis in hell, body, banis and bowellis,  
This Corspatrik that Scotland hes vndone. 280

Wallace gart cry ane counfale in to Perth,  
And callit Corspatrik tratour be his style;  
That dampnit dragone drew him in diferth,  
And fayd he kend bot Wallace king in Kyle.  
Out of Dumbar that theif he maid exyle 285  
Vnto Edward, and Inglis grund agane:  
Tigiris, ferpentis and taidis will remane  
In Dumbar wallis, todis, wolffis and beiftis wyle.

Na fowlis of effectis amangis thay binkis  
Biggis, nor abydis for no thing that may be; 290  
Thay ftanis of tressone as the bruntftane ftinkis.  
Dewlbeiris moder, caffin in by the fe,  
The wariet apill of the forbiddin tre,  
That Adame eit quhen he tint paradyce,  
Scho eit invennomit lyk a cokkatryce, 295  
Syne marreit with the Diuill for dignite.

Yit of new treffone I can tell the tailis,  
 That cumis on nycht in visoun in my fleip;  
 Archbard Dumbar betrafd the houfs of Hailis,  
 Becaus the yung lord had Dumbar to keip; 300  
 Pretendand throw that to thair rowmis to creip,  
 Rycht crewaly his castell he perfewit,  
 Brocht him furth boundin, and the place reskewit,  
 Sett him in fetteris in ane dungeoun deip.

It war aganis bayth natur and gud reffoun 305  
 That Dewlbeiris bairnis wer trew to God or man;  
 Quhilkis wer baith gottin, borne and bred with treffoun,  
 Belgebubbis ovis, and curft Corfpatrikis clan:  
 Thow wes preftyt, and ordanit be Sathan,  
 For to be borne to do thy kin defame, 310  
 And gar me schaw thy antecessouris schame;  
 Thy kin that leivis may wary the and ban.

Sen thow on me thus, lymmer, leis and trattillis,  
 And syndis sentence foundit of invy, Fol. 151. b.  
 Thy elderis banis ilk nycht ryffis and rattillis, 315  
 And on thy corfs, Vengance, vengeance, thay cry.  
 Thow art the caufs thay may noth rest nor ly;  
 Thow sayis for thame few falptaris, falmis or creidis,  
 Bot garis me tell thair rentellis and misdeidis,  
 And thair auld fyn with new schame certefy. 320

Infenwat fow, ceifs fals Ewftace air,  
 And knaw, kene skald, I hald of Alathia,  
 And caufs me nocht the caufs lang to declair  
 Of thy curft kin, Dewlbeir and his Allia:  
 Cum to the corfs on kneis and mak a cria; 325  
 Confefs thy cryme, hald Kennedy thy king,  
 And with ane authorne skurge thy self and ding;  
 Thus dre thy pennance, Delequifti quia.

Past to my commissar, and be confest,  
Cour befoir him on kneis, and cum in will; 330  
And fyne gar Stobo for thy life protest;  
Renunce thy rymis, baith ban and birn thy bill,  
Heive to the hevin thy handis, and hald the still.  
Do thow nocht thus, brigane, thow falbe brint,  
With pik, fyre, ter, gun powlder and lint, 335  
On Arthowr Sait or on ane hear hill.

I perambulat of Pernafo the montane,  
Enspyrit with Mercury fra his goldin spheir;  
And dulely drank of eloquence the fontane,  
Quhen it wes purefeit with frost, and flowit cleir: 340  
And thow come, fule, in Merche or Februeir,  
Thair till ane pule, and drank the paddok rude,  
That garris the ryme in to thy termis gude,  
And blabbaris that noyis menis heiris to heir.

Thow luvis nane Erfche, elf, I vndirstand, 345  
Bot it fowld be all trew Scottismennis leid;  
It wes the gud langage of this land,  
And Scota it caufit to multeply and spreid;  
Quhill Corspatrik, that we of tressfoun reid,  
Thy forfader, maid Erfche and Erfchmen thin, 350  
Throw his tressfoun brocht Inglis rumpillis in,  
Sa wald thy self, mycht thow to him succeid.

Ignorant fule, in to thy mowis and morkkis,  
It may be verifeit that thy wit is thin;  
Quhair thow wryttis Denfmen dryit on the rattis, 355  
Denfmen of Denmark ar of the kingis kin.  
The wit thow fowld haif had, wes cassin in Fol. 152. a.  
Evin at thy erfs, bakwart, with ane stalf flung.  
Heirfoir, fals harlott, hurfone, hald thy tung:  
Dewlbeir, thow devis the Devill, thy eme, with din. 360

Quhair, as thow said, I staw henis and lammis,  
 I lat the wit, I haif landis, stoir and stakkis.  
 Thow wald be fane to knaw, laird with thy gamis,  
 Vndir my burde, fnoch banis behind doggis bakkis:  
 Thow hes ane tome purfs, I haif steidis and takkis, 365  
 Thow tynt coulter, I haif culter and pluch;  
 For substance and geir thow hes a widdy twch,  
 On Mont Falcone, about thy craig to rax.

And yit Mont Falcone gallowis is our fair,  
 For to be fylit with sic ane frutlefs face, 370  
 Cum hame, and hing vndir our gallowis of Air;  
 To erd the vndir it I fall purchefs grace;  
 To eit thy flesch the doggis fall haif na space,  
 The revynis fall ryfe na thing bot thy tung ruttis,  
 For thow sick malice of thy maister mutis, 375  
 It is weill fett that thow sic barret brace.

Small fynance amangis thy freyndis thow beggit,  
 To stanche thy sorne, with haly muldis thow loft;  
 Thow salit to get a dowkar for to dregg it,  
 It lyes clofit in ane clowt on Northway coft: 380  
 Sic rewill garris the be feruit with cauld roft,  
 And sitt onswpit oft beyond the se,  
 Cryand at durris, Carritas amore Dei,  
 Bairfute, breiklefs, and all in duddis vpdof.

Dewllbeir hes nocht ado with ane Dumbar, 385  
 The Erle of Murray bure that surname rycht,  
 That evir trew and constant to the King grace war,  
 And of that kin come Dumbar of Westfeild knycht:  
 That succeffioun is hardy, wyfe and wicht,  
 And hes na thing ado now with the, diuill; 390  
 Bot Dewllbeir is thy kin, and kennis the weill,  
 And hes in Hell for the ane chalmer dycht.

Curft cropand craw, I fall gar crop thy toung,  
 And thow fall cry, Cor mundum, on thy kneis;  
 Derch, I fall ding the, quhill thow bayth dryt and dounge, 395  
 And thow fall lik thy lippis, and fueir thow leifs:  
 I fall degraid the, gracelefs, of thy greis;  
 Scale the for fcorne, and fcar the of thy fwle,  
 Gar round thy heid, transforme the as a fule,  
 And with treffone gar trone the on the treis. 400

Rawmowd rebald, rannegald rehatour, Fol. 152. b.  
 My lynnage and forbearis wer ay leill;  
 It cumis oft to the to be ane tratour,  
 To ryd on nycht, to rin, to reif, to steill.  
 Quhen thow putis poyfone to me, I appeill 405  
 The in that pairte, and preif it on thy perfoun;  
 Cleme nocht to clergy, for I defy the, garfoun,  
 Thow falby it deir annuch, derch, of the deill.

In Ingland, owle, fowld be thy habitatioun,  
 Homage to Edwart Langfchankis maid thy kin, 410  
 In Dumbar reffaut him thy fals natioun,  
 Thay fowld be exylit Scotland mair and myn.  
 Ane fark gallowis, ane widdy and ane pin,  
 The heid poynt of thy elderis armis ar;  
 Writtin in poyfie abone, Hang Dumbar; 415  
 Quartar and draw, and mak that furname thin.

I am the kingis blude, his trew speciall clerk,  
 That nevir yit imagenit his offence,  
 Conftand in mynd, in thocht, wird and werk,  
 Only dependand vpoun his excellence: 420  
 Trestand to haif of his magnificence,  
 Gwairdoun, rewaird and benefyce bedene;  
 Quhair that the revynis fall ryfe out bayth thy ene,  
 And on the rattis falbe thy refidence.

*THE FLYTING OF DUMBAR AND KENNEDIE.*

Fra Atrik Forrest furthward to Drumfreifs, 425  
 Thow beggit, with ane perdoun in all kirkis,  
 Collapps, crudis, meill, grottis, gryce, and geifs;  
 And vndir nycht quhylis thow stall staigis and stirkis.  
 Becaus Scotland of thy begging irkis,  
 Thow schaipis in France to be knycht of the feild; 430  
 Thow hes thy clam schellis and thy burdoun keild,  
 Vnhonest wayis all, wolrun, that thow wirkis.

Thow may nocht pass Mont Bernard for wyld beiftis,  
 Nor win throw Mont Scarpry for the snaw;  
 Mont Nicholace, Mont Godard the arreiftis, 435  
 Sic beis of briggand blindis thame with ane blaw.  
 In Paris with thy maister burreaw  
 Abyd, and be his prenteifs neir the bank,  
 And help to hang the pece for half ane frank,  
 And at the last thy self man thoill the law. 440

Haltand harlott, the diuill a gude thow heis,  
 For falt of puffance, pelour, thow ma pak the;  
 Thow drank thy thrift, and als wedsett thy clais,  
 Thair is na lord in seruice that will tak the. Fol. 153.a.  
 Ane pak of flaskynis, fynance for to mak the, 445  
 Thow fall reffaif, in Danskyn, of my tailye;  
 With De profundis sett the, and that felye,  
 And I fall fend the blak Deill for to bak the.

In to the Katherene thow maid ane fowll kahute,  
 For thow bedrait hir, doun fra stern to steir; 450  
 Vpoun hir syddis wes sene that thow coud schute,  
 The dirt cleivis till hir towis this twenty yeir:  
 The firmament nor firth wes nevir cleir,  
 Quhill thow, deullis birth, Dewlbeir, wes on the see,  
 The sawlis had fuckin throw the sin of thee, 455  
 War nocht the pepill maid sic grit prayer.



Quhen that the schip was fanit and vndir fail,  
 Soule brow in hoill thow purpofit for to pafs,  
 Thow schott and wes nocht ficker of thy tail,  
 Befchait the steir, the cumpafs and the glafs; 460  
 The skippar bad gar land the at the Bafs;  
 Thow spewit and keft owt mony laithly lump,  
 Fafter nor all the marineirs coud pump;  
 And yit thy wame is war nor evir it wafs.

Had thay bene fa prowedit of schott of gvn, 465  
 Be men of weir but perrell thay had pafit;  
 As thow wes lowfs, and reddy of thy bun,  
 Thay nicht haif tane na tollum at the laft;  
 For thow wald cuke ane cairtfull at the caft:  
 Thair is no schip that the will now reffaif; 470  
 Thow fylit fafter nor fytenefum mycht laif,  
 And myr thame with thy mvk to the midmaft.

Throw England, theif, and tak the to thy fute,  
 And boun to haif with the ane fals botwand;  
 Ane horfmerchell thow call the at the mute, 475  
 And with that craft convoy the throw the land;  
 Be na thing airch, tak ferely on hand:  
 Happin thow to be hangit in Northumber,  
 Than all thy kyn ar weill quyt of thy cummer,  
 For that mon be thy dome, I vndirftand. 480

Hie fouerane lord, lat nevir this finfull fote  
 Do schame fra hame vnto your natioun;  
 Lat nevirnane, sic ane, be callit a Scott,  
 Ane rottin crok, lowfs of the dok, thairdoun.  
 Fra honest folk devoyd this laithly loun; 485  
 On fum defert, quhair thair is no repair,  
 For fyling and infecking of the air,  
 Caus<sup>1</sup> cary this cankerit corruptit carioun.

Fol. 153. b.

<sup>1</sup> *Caus* has been afterwards inserted.

Thow wes confaut in the grit eclippis,  
 Ane monstour maid be grit Mercurius; 490  
 Na hald agane, nor ho is at thy hippis,  
 Infortunat, false and furius.

Evill schrevin, wan threvin, nocht clene nor curius;  
 Ane myting, fule of flyting, the flurdome maift lyk,  
 Ane crabbit, skabbit, evil faicit messfane tyk; 500  
 Ane schitt, but witt, schrewit and injurius.

Grit in the glaikis gud Maiftir Gwilliane gukkis,  
 Our imperfyte in poetrie and in profs,  
 All cloffis vndir clud of nycht thow cukkis.  
 Rymis thow of me, of rethory the rofs, 505  
 Lunatyk, lymmar, lufchbald, loufs thy hoifs,  
 That I may twich thy toung with tribulatioun,  
 In recompaning of thy conspiratioun,  
 Or turfs the owt of Scotland: tak thy choifs.

Ane benefice quha wald gif sic ane beift, 510  
 Bot gif it war to jnyngill Judafs bellis;  
 Tak the ane fiddill or floyit to jeift,  
 Vndocht, thow art ordanit to nocht ellis.  
 Thy clowtit cloik, thy crip, and thy clamfchellis,  
 Cleik on thy croce, and fair on in to France, 515  
 And cum thow nevir agane but ane mischance,  
 The Feyind fair with the fordwart our the fellis.

Cankerit cayne, tryd trowane, tutevilloufs,  
 Marmadin, mymmerkin, monstour of all men,  
 I fall gar bak the to the laird of Hilhoufs, 520  
 To swelly the in steid of ane pullit hen.  
 Fowmart, fazart, fostherit in filth and fen,  
 Fowle fownd, fleird fule, vpoun thy phisnomy;  
 Thy dok ay drepis of dirt, and will nocht dry,  
 To twme thy tvn it wald tyre carlingis ten. 525

Conspiratour, curft kokatrice, hellis ka,  
 Turk, trumpour, tratour, tirrane intemperat;  
 Thow yrfull attircop, Pylat appoftata,  
 Judafs, jow, juglour, Lollard lawreat;  
 Sayarene, fymonyte, prowde pagane pronouceat, 530  
 Mahomeit, manefworne, bugrift abhominable;  
 Devill, dampnit doig, fodomyt vnfaciable,  
 With Gog and Magog greit glorificat.

Nero thy nevoy, Golias thy grantschir,  
 Pharo thy fadeir, Egippa thy dame, 535  
 Deulbeir, thir ar the cauffis that I confpyre,  
 Termegantis temptis and Vespafius thy eme;  
 Belzebug thy full broder will clame  
 To be thy air, and Cayphafs thy feftour;  
 Pluto the heid of thy kin, and protectour, 540  
 To leid the to hell, of licht day and leme.

Herod thy vthir cme, and grit Egeafs,  
 Martiane, Mahomeit, and Maxentius,  
 Thy trew kynifmen, Antenor and Eneafs,  
 Throip thy neir neice, and awfterne Olibrius, 545  
 Pette dew, Baall and Eubulufs;  
 Thir freyndis ar the flour of thy foir braynchis,  
 Steirand the pottis of hell, and nevir ftenchis;  
 Dout nocht, Deulbeir, tu es Diabolus.

Deulbeir, thy fpeir of weir, but feir, thow yeild, 550  
 Hangit, mangit, eddirftangit, ftryndie ftultorum,  
 To me, maift he Kennedie, and flie the feild,  
 Pickit, wickit, ftickit, convickit, lamp Lullardorum,  
 Diffamit, fchamit, blamit, primas Pagaorium.  
 Out, out, I fchowt, vpoun that fnovt that fnevillis; 555  
 Taill tellar, rebellar, indwellar with the diuillis,  
 Spink, fink with ftink, ad Tertara termagorum.

*Quod Kennedy to Dumbar.*

*Juge ye now heir quha gat the war. Finis.*

## CLXIX.

[*I, Maister Andro Kennedy.*]

**I** MAISTER Andro Kennedy,  
 I, Curro quando sum vocatus,  
 Gottin with sum incuby,  
 Or with sum freir infatuatus;  
 In faith I can nocht tell redly, 5  
 Vnde aut vbi fui natus,  
 Bot in trewth I trow trewly,  
 Quod sum diabolus incarnatus.

Cum nichill fit certius morte,  
 We mone all de quhen we haif done, 10  
 Nescimus quando vel qua forte,  
 Nor blynd allane wait of the mone.  
 Ego patior in pectore,  
 This nyght I micht nocht sleip a wink;  
 Licet eger in corpore, 15 Fol. 154. b.  
 Yit wald my mowth be watt with drink.

Nunc condo testamentum meum;  
 I leif my faule for evirmair,  
 Per omnipotentem Deum,  
 In to my lordis wyne fellair; 20  
 Semper ibi ad remanendum,  
 Quhill domisday without diffiuer,  
 Bonum vinum ad bibendum,  
 With fueit Cuthbert that lufit me nevir.  
 Ipse est dulcis ad amandum, 25  
 He wald oft ban me in his breth;  
 Det michi modo ad potandum,  
 And I forgaif him laith and wreth.

Quia in cellario cum ceruicia,  
 I had lever ly baith air and lait, 30  
 Nudus folus in camisia,  
 Nor in my lordis bed of ftait.  
 Ane barrell bung ay at my bofum,  
 Off warldis gud I bad na [mair<sup>1</sup>];<sup>2</sup>  
 Et corpus meum ebriofum, 35  
 I leif in to the toun of Air.  
 In ane draff mydding for evir and ay,  
 Vt ibi fepeliri queam,  
 Quhair drink and draff may ilka day  
 Be cassin super faciem meam. 40

I leif my hairt that nevir wes ficker,  
 Sed femper variable,  
 That nevir mair wald flow and flicker,  
 Conforti meo Jacobe.  
 Thocht I wald bind it with a wicker, 45  
 Verum Deum renui;  
 Bot and I hecht to teme a bicker,  
 Hoc pactum femper tenui.

Syne leif I the best aucht I bocht,  
 Quod est Latinum propter cape, 50  
 To the hede of my kin, bot wait I nocht  
 Quis est ille, than schro my skape.  
 I tald my lord my heid but hiddill, Fol. 155.a.  
 Sed nulli alii hoc sciuerunt;  
 We wer als sib as seif and riddill, 55  
 In vna filua que creuerunt.

Omnia mea folatia,  
 Thay wer bot lefingis all and ane;  
 Cum omni fraude et fallacia,  
 I leif the Maiftir of Sanct Anthane, 6

<sup>1</sup> Cut away when the MS. was inlaid.

<sup>2</sup> This line has been first written *In fleid of ane braid bowflair*, and afterwards erased.

William Gray, sine gratia,  
 My awin deir coufing, as I wene,  
 Qui nunquam fabricat mendacia,  
 Bot quhen the holene growis grene.

My fenyceing and my fals wyning, 65  
 Relinquo falsis fratribus;  
 For that is Goddis awin bidding,  
 Disparffis dedit pauperibus.  
 For menis faulis thay fay and fang,  
 Mentientes pro mvneribus; 70  
 Now God gif thame anc evill ending,  
 Pro fuis prauis operibus.

To Jok Fule, my foly fre,  
 Lego post corpus sepultum;  
 In fayth I am mair fule than he, 75  
 Licet ostendo bonum vultum.  
 Off corne and cattell, geir<sup>1</sup> and fie,  
 Ipse habet valde multum,  
 And yit he bleiris me lordis e,  
 Fingendo cum fore stultum. 80

To Maister Johine Clerk syne,  
 Do et lego intime  
 Godis braid malesone and myne,  
 Nam ipse est causa mortis mee.  
 Wer I a doig and he a fwyne, 85  
 Multi mirantur super me,  
 Bot I fould gar that lurdoun quhryne,  
 Scribendo dentes sine de.

Refiduum omnium bonorum  
 For to dispone my lord fal haif, 90  
 Cum tutela puerorum,  
 Baith Ade, Kittie and all the laif. Fol. 155. b.

<sup>1</sup> Changed by another pen to *gold*.

I faith I will no langar raif,  
Pro sepultura ordino,  
On the new gyfs, fa God me faif, 95  
Non sicut more solito.

In die mee sepulture  
I will haif nane bot our awin ging,  
Et duos rusticos de rure  
Berand ane barrell on a fting; 100  
Drinkand, and playand cop out evin,  
Sicut egomet solebam;  
Singand and greitand with he stevin,  
Potum meum cum fletu miscebam.

I will no preiftis for me sing, 105  
Dies illa, dies ire;  
Nor yit na bellis for me ring,  
Sicut semper solet fieri;  
Bot a bagpyp to play a spring,  
Et vnum ailwisp ante me, 110  
In steid of torchis for to bring  
Quatuor laginas ceruicie;  
Within the graif to sett sic thing,  
In modum crucis juxta me;  
To fle the feyndis than hardly sing, 115  
De terra plasmasti me.

Heir endis the Testament of Maister Andro Kennedy,  
Maid be Dumbar, quhen he wes lyk to dy.

## CLXX.

[*I yeid the Gait wes nevir gane.*]

**I** YEID the gait wes nevir gane:  
**I** fand the thing wes nevir fund:  
 I saw vnder ane tre bowane,  
 A lowfs man lyand bund;  
 Ane dum man hard I full lowd speik: 5  
 Ane deid man hard I fing;  
 Ye may knaw be my talking eik.  
 That this is no lesing.  
 And als ane blindman hard I reid.  
 Vpoun a buke allane: 10 Fol. 156.a.  
 Ane handles man I saw but dreid.  
 In caichepule fast playane.  
 As I come by yone forrest flat,  
 I hard thame baik and brew;  
 Ane rattoun in a window fatt, 15  
 Sa fair a seme coud schew.  
 And cumand by Loch Lomont huth,  
 Ane malwart tred a maw;  
 Gife ye trow nocht this sang be suth,  
 Speir ye at thame that saw; 20  
 I saw ane gufs virry a fox,  
 Rycht far doun in yone slak;  
 I saw ane lavrock slay ane ox,  
 Richt he vp in yone stak.  
 I saw a weddir wirry [ane]<sup>1</sup> wouf, 25  
 Heich vp in a law;  
 The killing with hir mekle mowth,  
 Ane stoir horne coud scho blaw;  
 The partane with hir mony feit,  
 Scho spred the mvk on feild; 30

<sup>1</sup> In MS. *wirry* is repeated instead of *ane*.



In frost and snaw, wind and weit,  
 The lapstar deip furris teild.  
 I saw baith buck<sup>1</sup> da and ra,  
 In mercat skarlet fell;  
 Twa leifch of grew hundis I saw alfwa, 35  
 The pennyis doun coud tell;  
 I saw ane wran ane watter waid,  
 Hir clais wer kiltit hie;  
 Vpoun hir bak ane milstane braid  
 Scho bure, this<sup>r</sup>[is] no lie. 40  
 The air come hirpland to that toun,  
 The preiftis to leir to spell;  
 The hurchoun to the kirk maid boun,  
 To ring the commoun bell;  
 The mowfs grat that the cat wes deid, 45  
 That all hir kin mycht rew;  
 Quhen all thir tailis are trew in deid,  
 All wemen will be trew.

*Finis.*

## CLXXI.

*Of May.*

Fol. 156. b.

**M**AY is the moneth maift amene,  
 For thame in Venus seruice bene,  
 To recreat thair havy hartis;  
 May cauffis curage frome the splene,  
 And every thing in May rewartis. 5

In May the plesant spray vpspringis;  
 In May the mirthfull maveifs fingis;

<sup>1</sup> This word is very indistinct.

And now in May to madyannis fawis,  
 With tymmer wechtis to trip in ringis,  
 And to play vpcoill with the bawis. 10

In May gois gallandis bring in fymmer,  
 And trymly occupyis thair tymmer,  
 With Hunts vp, every morning plaid;  
 In May gois gentill wemen gymmer,  
 In gardynnis grene thair grumis to glaid. 15

In May quhen men yeid everich one,  
 With Robene Hoid and Littill Johne,  
 To bring in bowis and birkin bobbynis;  
 Now all sic game is fastlingis gone,  
 Bot gif it be amangis clovin robbynis. 20

Abbotis by rewill, and lordis but reffone,  
 Sic fenyeouris tymis ourweill this seffone.  
 Vpoun thair vyce war lang to waik,  
 Quhais falsfatt, fibilnes and tressfone,  
 Hes rung thryis oure this zodiak. 25

In May begynnis the golk to gail;  
 In May drawis deir to doun and daill;  
 In May men mellis with famyny,  
 And ladeis meitis thair luvaris laill,  
 Quhen Phebus is in Gemyny. 30

Butter, new cheis, and beir in May,  
 Comamis,<sup>1</sup> cokkillis, curdis and quhay, Fol. 157.a.  
 Lapstaris, lempettis, muffillis in schellis,  
 Grene leikis and all sic men may fay,  
 Suppois fum of thame fourly smellis. 35

In May grit men within thair boundis,  
 Sum halkis the walteris, fum with houndis

<sup>1</sup> Indistinct in MS., possibly *Condamis*.

The hairis owtthrowch the forrestis cachis,  
 Syne efter thame thair ladeis foundis,  
 To sent the rynnng of the rachis. 40

In May frank archeris will affix  
 In place to meit, syne marrowis mix,  
 To schute at buttis, at bankis and brais;  
 Sum at the reveris, sum at the prikkis;  
 Sum laich and to beneth the clais. 45

In May fowld men of amouris go,  
 To ferf thair ladeis and no mo,  
 Sen thair releis in ladeis lysis;  
 For sum may cum in favouris fo,  
 To kifs his loif on Buchone wyis. 50

In May gois dammosalis and dammis,  
 In gardyingis grene to play like lammis;  
 Sum at the baireis thay brace like billeis;  
 Sum rynis at barlabreikis like rammis;  
 Sum round about the standand pilleis. 55

In May gois madynis till La reit,  
 And hes thair mynyonis on the freit,  
 To horfs thame quhair the gait is ruch;  
 Sum at Inchebukling bray thay meit,  
 Sum in the middis of Muffilburch. 60

So May and all thir monethis thre,  
 Ar hett and dry in thair degre;  
 Heirfoir ye wantoun men in yowth,  
 For helth of body now haif e,  
 Nocht oft till mell with thanklefs mowth. 65

Sen every pafytime is at plefure, Fol.157.b.  
 I counfale yow to mel with mefure,

And namely now, May, June and Julij,  
 Delyt nocht lang in luvaris lefure,  
 Bot weit your lippis and labor hully.

70

*Quod Scott.*

---

CLXXII.

*The nyne Ordour of Knavis,  
 Thair vse and thair feir.  
 In mynd quha thame havis,  
 Lo, heir thame heir.*

*Troll Trotter.*

**T**ROLL Trotter on befoir and takis no heid,  
 Ane myle his maiftir fra the way that loun will him leid;  
 He spairis nocht his maiftiris hors be the spurris his awin,  
 With prickin and with pransing that knaif wald be knawin.  
 He is als gay in his hart as ane bryd grome, 5  
 For to speik with ane man he takkis him no tome;  
 He is so glaid, and so licht and full of parramouris,  
 He will nocht wait on his maiftir the space of sex houris:  
 He will thryve, wat ye quhen?<sup>1</sup> Be God I trow nevir,  
 For to be ane verry knaif that shrew schupis evir. 10

*Troll By.*

Troll By be his maiftir frakly will ryd,  
 And with ane hude on his heid hovis him befyd;  
 Cheik for cheik also and fakfallow lyk;  
 And with ane quarrell to riche and to pure ay reddy to pyk.

<sup>1</sup>Written *quen* in MS.

And with ane knavis contenance his hand on his knyfe, 15  
 With all maneris but mair as he fowld nevir thryfe;  
 He is als hie in his hart as ane warriour,  
 And he and proud as ane vane wouftour;  
 He is a coward weill kend amangis the rawis;  
 He wald be oft in the stokkis gife he had rycht lawis. 20

*Troll Hafart.*

Troll Hafart of the trace he trottis on soft,  
 Ane myle behind his maiftir he cumis full oft;  
 Bydis noppand and noddand, and takkis na keip, Fol. 158. a.  
 For ony aw of his maiftir that schrew fallis on fleip;  
 Ay lichtand and pifcheand the knave cumis behind, 25  
 And bydis abak at the bank as he wer ftane blind;  
 And quhen his maiftir him missis thair mon be keiking,  
 For to gett that said schrew for he is oft a feiking.  
 He is ane rekles boy in preifs and in neid,  
 To his maiftir nor his geir he takkis no heid; 30  
 Pairt is tynt, pairt is stowin, quhair he can nocht tell,  
 Ane vthir pairt lysis in wed, and pairt will he fell:  
 And he wer to be hung vp this dastard than war wrangit,  
 Bot gif he wer hieft of all on the gallowis hangit.

*Troll of the Tre Tracc.*

Troll of the tre trace is reddy ay drukkin, 35  
 He is als evill to fynd as he in Hell war fuckin;  
 And quhen his maiftir cryis horfs and to the fair will mynt,  
 Then the kie of the ftable dur is with the knaif tynt;  
 The dur mon be brockin, the maiftir may nocht byd,  
 The diuill a thing of his geir is reddy then to ryd. 40  
 Quhair hes thow bene, hurfoun, thow fals curfit loun?  
 Sir, I was on the baxstar fpoungeand your gown.

With ilk lesing ma then vthir that knaif will put ammangit,  
 And his countenance than is as he wer to be hangit;  
 All this he will foryet lang or it be cwin, 45  
 Thair is na mendis for that millegant he is fa wan thev[in].

*Fidofragus.*

He comptis on his maiftiris horfs in corne and in hay,  
 All that him self drinkis and at the dyce will play;  
 And so of his maiftiris purfs no thing will he spair,  
 And all his for the horfs faik thay have so gud a fair. 50  
 The tapstar and the fals knave haldis on ane mene;  
 He comptis on his horfs fair baith him and his quene;  
 And quhen his maiftir plenyeis on his horfs cheir,  
 And wonderis oft in his mynd thair coft is so deir,  
 He sayis thay ar feik within, or then hes the ftule, 55  
 And thus he bleiris his maiftiris ee, and makis him ane fule.  
 And so he standis in ane pleid with ane hie fair,  
 And will fecht with ony man that sayis the contrair.  
 Bot in schort, at ane word, mendis is thair name,  
 Quhill that this fals knaif be to gallois gane. 60

*Chast Luter.*

Fol. 158. b.

Chaist Luter gois to bed and syne rubbis his tais,  
 He will nocht ryfs to the pott, bot pischis amang the strais,  
 And lysis still lounderand as he had nocht to done;  
 He will nocht get vp on fute quhill it be neir none.  
 His clais is oft in wanting and sic is his gyifs, 65  
 He thrawis and he puttis fast at his vly pyifs;  
 His faice als stiff is for sleip and his ene fowin,  
 His heid ay vnkemunt is, and with hair ovir growin.  
 Be his hois be pointtit vp and schone on his feit,  
 He gois to skemmill vp and doun, to drynk he is evir meit; 70

To the aill and the wyne glaidly will he gang;  
 He will fecht that fals knaif with wylis and with wrang.  
 With the butis he will fyle the bed and all the array,  
 And ay on his maiftiris spurris he levis the awld clay;  
 And thus he fairis quhan he cumis in everilk place; 75  
 Sic ane boy may ye wene fall nevir cum to grace.

*Gillie Hatchett.*

This Gilly Hatchett in his bed cowthis at his eifs,  
 And fyndis ane mene to ly still and his maiftir pleifs.

*Hail Harlott.*

Hail Harlott in hall to ryifs he is richt laith,  
 Quhill it be none past he drawis him nocht a claith; 80  
 And quhen it is so he feikis for his fark;  
 Ay to skart and to claw is his firft wark.  
 He is lang in lafing and bucling vp his geir,  
 And arrayis him richt fo as he wer new to leir;  
 His clais ar nocht weill on quhen it is ewin; 85  
 He is ane verry lossinger and ane wanthrevin,  
 And ilk day ane new maiftir that harlot will haif;  
 He governis ay with sweirnes as a fals knaif.

*Fathir Abbott.*

Fathir Abbott of this ordour is fett in his hie stall,  
 To be maiftir as Schir Malapairt and chofin our thame all, 90  
 And dreidles and schameles his chaipplanis ar furth socht,  
 Nowdir can thay sing weill nor yit reid thay ocht;  
 Reklefly on thair sawll religioun can thay tak, Fol. 159.a.  
 Priour and suppriour sone thay thame mak;

And all thair officiaris thay are lyk vthir, 95  
 In govirnance and misgyding lyk vthiris bruthir.  
 Pykharnes to be sicker it becumis best,  
 He will talk mekle thing and nevir be confest.

*Finis.*

CLXXIII.

*Epigrammis of Maistir Haywod.*

ON blyndman to supper an vder bad:  
 Quhilk tway sitting at sic meit as thay had,  
 Me think, quod the blynd host, this candle burne dyme;  
 So think me, schir, quod the blynd gaift to him.  
 Wyfe, said the gudman, with sorrow mend this lycht: 5  
 Scho put owt the candle, quhilk brunt verry bricht,  
 And fet down empty chandleris two or thre;  
 So, lo, now eit and welcome, nechtbour, quod hie.

*A Witty Wyfe.*

Jane, quod James, to ane schort demand of myne,  
 Ansuer nocht with a lie frome that mowth of thyne, 10  
 And tak the a noble; quhilk, quhen scho had tane;  
 Is thy husband, quod he, a cokcald, Jane?  
 Scho stoid still, and to this wold no word speik;  
 Frome quhilk dum deling, quhen he cowld hir nocht breik,  
 He axt his noble agane. Quhy, quod schee, 15  
 Maid I lie to the? nay, quod hie.  
 Than weill fill, quod sche, this wage I win cleir,  
 And thow of my counfale no moir the weir.



Godis fawle, fayis he, and flong away in tene,  
 I will nevir wod with that woman agane; 20  
 For as fcho in speich can revyle a man,  
 So man in fylence fcho begyle can.

*Of a evill Governour callit Jude.*

A rewlar thair was in cuntre a far,  
 And of peple a grit extortionar,  
 Quho by name, as I vndirstand, wes callit Jude. 25  
 On gaif him an ase, quhilk quhen he had vewd,  
 He askit the gever, for quhat intent  
 He brocht him that ase for a present.  
 I bring it, Maiftir Jude, quod he, to yow hither,  
 To joyne Maiftir Jude and the ase togither; 30  
 Quhilk two joint in on thus it bringis to pafs,  
 I may bid yow gudday, Maiftir Judas.  
 Macabeus or Iscariot, thow knaif, quod he?  
 Quhome it pleifs your maiftirfchip, so lat it be.

*A Man of Law.*

Twanty clyantis to on man of law, 35  
 For counfale in xx<sup>ti</sup> diuerfs materis did draw;<sup>1</sup>  
 Ilk on praying at on infant to speid,  
 As all attains wald haif speid to proceid.  
 Freyndis all, quod the lernit man, I will speik with none,  
 Till on barbour haif schavin all on by on. 40  
 To a barbour thay went altogether,  
 And being schavin thay returnd agane hither;  
 Ye haif, quod the lawer, tareid long hence.  
 Sir, quod on, twenty cowld nocht be schavin sence,  
 Off on barbour, for ye weill vndirstand, 45  
 On barbour can haif bot on fchaving hand.

<sup>1</sup> First written *fchaw*.

Nor on laweir, quod he, bot [on] talking tung;  
 Lerne, clientis, this lessone off the lawer sprung:  
 Lyk as the barbour on eftir on most schaive,  
 So clyentis off counfalouris counfale most haive. 50

*Of a Prefoner condempnit.*

In prefone a prefoner condempnit to die,  
 And for executioun wating on daylie;  
 In his handis for wormes loking on a day,  
 Smyling to him self thir wordis did fay;  
 Sen my four quarteris in four quarteris fal stand, 55  
 Quhy harme I thir silly wormes eiting my hand?  
 Nocht ellis in this doing bot my self I schaw  
 Ennemy to the worme and freynd to the craw.

*Finis quod Maistir Haywod.*

CLXXIV.

[*Be mirry Bretherene ane and all.*]

**B**E mirry bretherene ane and all, Fol. 160.a.  
 And sett all sturt on fyd,  
 And every ane togidder call  
 To God to be our gyd.  
 For als lang leivis the mirry man, 5  
 As dois the wrech for ocht he can;  
 Quhen Deid him strekis he wait nocht quhan,  
 And chairgis him to byd.

The riche than fall nocht sparit be,  
    Thocht thay haif gold and land,                   10  
Nor yit the fair for thair bewty  
    Can nocht that chairge ganestand.  
Thocht wicht or waik wald fle away,  
No dowl bot all mon ransone pay;  
Quhat place or quhair can no man say,                   15  
    Be sie or yit be land.

Quhairfoir my counsaill, brethir, is  
    That we togidder sing;  
And all to loif that Lord of blifs,  
    That is of hevynis King;                                 20  
Quha knawis the secreit thochtis and dowl,  
Off all our hairtis round about;  
And he quha thinkis him nevir sa stout,  
    Mone thoill that pvniffing.

Quhat man but stryf in all his lyfe                   25  
    Doith test moir of deidis pane,  
Nor dois the man quhilk on the sie  
    His leving seikis to gane?  
For quhen distrefs dois him opprefs,  
Than to the Lord for his redrefs,                         30  
Quha gaif command for all exprefs,  
    To call and nocht refrane.

The mirryest man that leivis on lyfe,  
    He failis on the sie,  
For he knawis nowdir sturt nor stryfe,                   35  
    Bot blyth and mirry be.  
Bot he that hes ane evill wyfe  
Hes sturt and forrow all his lyfe,  
And that man quhilk leivis ay in stryfe,  
    How can he mirry be?                                     40

<p>Ane evill wyfe is the werft aucht,  That ony man can haif,  For he may nevir fit in faucht,  Onlefs he be hir fklaiif.  Bot of that fort I knaw nane vder,  Bot owthir a kukald or his bruder;  Cuntlairdis and cukkaldis all togidder  May wifs thair wyfis in graif;</p>	<p>Fol. 160. b.</p> <p>45</p>
<p>Becaufs thair wyfis hes maiftery,  That thay dar nawayifs cheip,  Bot gif it be in priuity,  Quhan thair wyfis ar on fleip.  Ane mirry in thair cumpany  Wer to thame worth baith gold and fie,  Ane menftrall could nocht bocht be,  Thair mirth gif he could beit.</p>	<p>50</p> <p>55</p>
<p>Bot of that fort quhilk I report,  I knaw nane in this ring,  Bot we may all, baith grit and fmall,  Gladly baith dance and fmg.  Quha lift nocht heir to mak gud cheir,  Perchance his gudis ane vthir yeir  Be fspent quhen [he] is brocht to beir,  Quhen [h]is wyfe takis the fmg.</p>	<p>60</p>
<p>It hes bene fene that wyfe wemen,  Eftir thair husbandis deid,  Hes gottin men hes gart thame ken,  Gif thay mycht beir grit laid;  With ane grene fmg hes gart thame bring  The geir quhilk won wes be ane dring,  And fyne gart all the bairnis fmg  Ramulloch in thair beddis.</p>	<p>65</p> <p>70</p>

Than wad scho say, Allace this day,  
For him that wan this geir,  
Quhen I him had, I skairfly said, 75  
My hairt anis mak gud cheir :  
Or I had lettin him spend a plak,  
I lever haif wittin him brokin his bak,  
Or ellis his craig had gottin a crak, Fol. 161. a.  
Our the heicht of the stair. 80

Ye neigartis than example tak,  
And leir to spend your awin ;  
And with gud freyindis ay mirry mak,  
That it may be weill knawin,  
That thow art he quha wan this geir ; 85  
And for thy wyfe se thow nocht spair,  
With gud freyndis ay to mak repair,  
Thy honesty may be knawin.

Finis, quod I, quha fettis nocht by  
The ill wyffis of this toun, 90  
Thocht for dispyt with me wald flyt,  
Gif thay nicht put me doun.  
Gif ye wald knaw quha maid this sang,  
Quhiddir ye will him heid or hang,  
Flemyng is name quhair evir he gang, 95  
In place or in quhat toun.

*Explicit quod Flemyng.*

## CLXXV.

[*Epigrammis of Maistir Haywod.*]*A Number of Rattis mistakin for a Number of  
Diuillis.*

**A** BIG bricht man fering a deir yeir to cum,  
 Beistowd in his breik a cheise hard by his bun;  
 And leving of theis hoifs dayis two or thre,  
 Rattis two or thre crop in that breik thay be,  
 Poynting thame selffis of that cheise to be keiparis, 5  
 In quhilk war wache be fure thay war no flepars;  
 No wicht ryding man from Sandwiche to Sarum  
 Cowld win that cheise frome thame without a larum.  
 At thre dayis end this man putting theis hoifs on,  
 Having tyid his poynttis, the rattis began annone 10  
 To start and to stur that breiche round about,  
 To feik and fynd sum slicht quhat way to win owt;  
 Bot that breik was bolftird fo with fuche brod barris,  
 Suche crankis, fuche connyng hoillis, fuche cuttis and fuche carris,  
 With ward within ward, that the rattis wer alfs fast, 15  
 As thocht in Newgait with thevis thay had bene cast.  
 Bot this man in his breik feiling fuche fvmbling, Fol. 161. b.  
 Suche rolling, fuche rumbling, justing and jvmbling,  
 He was thairwith strickin in a frenatik feir,  
 Thinking fure to him self fum spreitis war thair, 20  
 He cryit owt, he ran owt, without coit or cloik;  
 Tho is rattis in thais raggis quhrynd lyk piggis in a p[oik.<sup>1</sup>]  
 A coniuirer, cryid he, in all haift I beseik,  
 To coniuire the Diuill, the Diuill is in my breik.  
 Running and turning in and owt as he flong, 25  
 On of the rattis by the ribbis he so wrong,  
 That the rat in a rege to his buttock gat hir,

<sup>1</sup> Cut off by inlaying of MS.

Scho fet in hir teith, his eis ran a watter,  
 Scho bait, he cryid, doggis barkit, the peple show[tid,<sup>1</sup>  
 Hornis blew, bellis rong, the Diuill dred and dowtid, 30  
 Thocht he wer in his breik to bring streicht to Hell.  
 At laft to fee quhat buggis in his breik frayid him,  
 Foure and fyve manfull men manfully stayid him;  
 The rattis hopping owt at his hoifs pulling of,  
 All this sayd matir turnd to a mirry skofe. 35  
 Quhen he saw theis rattis by this cheifs brocht this[feir,<sup>1</sup>  
 Reiofing the skaip, he solempdly did sweir,  
 That in his breik fowld cum no cheifs eftir that,  
 Except in his breik he war sure of a catt.

*Finis quod Maistir Haywod.*

*Jak and his Father.*

Jak, quod his fader, how fall I eifs tak? 40  
 Gif I stand my leggis irk, and gif I kneill  
 My kneis irk; gif I go than my feit ake;  
 Gif I ly my bak irk; gif I fitt I feill  
 My hippis irk, and lene I nevir fo weil  
 My elbowis irk. Sir, quod Jak, pane to exyle, 45  
 Sen all thais eifs nocht, best ye hang a quhyle.

*Finis Idem.*

*Of One askin for Scheip at Maidyins.*

Come thair ony schein this way, yow scheinisch maidis? Nay,  
 Bot evin as ye come, thair come a calf this way.

*Finis quod Haywod.*

3 L

<sup>1</sup> Cut off by inlaying of MS.

## CLXXVI.

*Ane Discription of Peder Coffeis, having no Regaird till Honestie in thair Vocation.* Fol. 162. a.

**I**T is my purpoifs to discryve  
 This holy perfyte genologie,  
 Off pedder knavis superlatyve,  
 Pretendand to awtoretie,  
 That wait of nocht bot beggartie. 5  
 Ye burges sonis, prevene thir lownis,  
 That wald distroy nobilitie,  
 And baneifs it all borrow townis.

Thay ar declarit in fevin pairtis.  
 Ane scroppit cofe, quhen he begynnis. 10  
 Sornand all and findry airtis,  
 For to by hennis reidwod he rynnis;  
 He lokis thame vp in to his innis  
 Vnto ane derch, and fellis thair eggis.  
 Regraitandly on thame he wynnis, 15  
 And fecondly his meit he beggis.

Ane swyngeour coife amangis the wyvis,  
 In landwart dwellis with subteill menis,  
 Exponand thame auld sanctis lyvis,  
 And fanis thame with deid menis banis; 20  
 Lyk Romerakaris with awsterne granis,  
 Speikand curlyk ilk ane till vder,  
 Peipand peurly with petcoufs granis,  
 Lyk fenyeit Symmye and his bruder.

Thir cur coffeis that failis oure sone, 25  
 And thretty sum abowt ane pak,



With bair blew bonattis and hobbeld fchone,  
And beir bonnokkis with thame thay tak;  
Thay fchamed fchrewis, God gif thame lak,  
At none quhen merchantis makis gud cheir, 30  
Steilis doun and lyis behind ane pak,  
Drinkand bot dreggis and barmy beir.

Knaifatica coff misknawis him fell,  
Quheh he gettis on a furrit gown,  
Grit Lucifer, maiftir of Hell, 35  
Is nocht fa helie as that loun;  
As he cumis brankand throw the toun,  
With his keis clynkand on his arme,  
That calf, clovin futtit, fleid custroun,  
Will mary nane bot a burges bairne. 40

Ane dyvour coffe, that wirry hen, Fol. 162. b.  
Distroyis the honor of our natioun,  
Takis gudis to frift fra fremmit men,  
And brekis his obligatioun;  
Quhilk dois the marchandis defamatioun, 45  
Thay ar reprevit for that regratour,  
Thairfoir we gif our declaratioun,  
To hang and draw that commoun tratour.

Ane curloreoufs coffe, that hege fkraper,  
He fittis at hame quhen that thay baik, 50  
That pedder brybour, that fcheipkeipar,  
He tellis thame ilk ane caik by caik;  
Syne lokkis thame vp and takis a faik,  
Betuix his dowbett and his jactett,  
And eitis thame in the buith, that fmaik; 55  
God, that he mort in to ane rakkett.

Ane cathedrall coff, he is ovir riche,  
 And hes na hap his gude to spend,  
 Bot levis lyk ane wareit wreche,  
 And treftis nevir till tak ane end; 60  
 With falsheid evir dois him defend.  
 Proceeding still in averice,  
 And levis his fawle na gude commend,  
 Bot walkis ane wilfome wey, I wifs.

I yow exhort, all that is heir, 65  
 That reidis this bill, ye wald it schaw  
 Vnto the provest, and him requair  
 That he will geif thir coffis the law;  
 And baneifs thame the burges raw,  
 And to the scho streit ye thame ken; 70  
 Syne cutt thair luggis, that ye may know  
 Thir peddir knavis be burges men.

*Finis quod Linfsday.*<sup>1</sup>

CLXXVII.

*How the first Helandman, of God was maid  
 Of ane Horfs Turd, in Argyll, as is said.*

**G**OD and Sanct Petir was gangand be the way,  
 Heiche vp in Ardgyle quhair thair gait lay;  
 Sanct Petir said to God in a sport word,  
 Can ye nocht mak a Heilandman of this horfs tourd?  
 God turnd owre the horfs turd with his pykit staff, 5  
 And vp start a Helandman blak as ony draff.

<sup>1</sup> The author's name is inserted in a different hand.

Quod God to the Helandman, Quhair wilt thou now? Fol. 163. a.  
 I will doun in the Lawland, Lord, and thair steill a kow.  
 And thou steill a cow, cairle, thair thay will hang the.  
 Quattrack, Lord, of that, for anis mon I die? 10  
 God than he lewch, and owre the dyk lap,  
 And owt of his scheith his gowlyly owtgatt.  
 Sanct Petir socht this gowly fast vp and doun,  
 Yit could not find it in all that braid rownn.  
 Now, quod God, heir a mervell, how can this be, 15  
 That I fowld want my gowly, and we heir bot thre?  
 Humff, quod the Helandman, and turnd him abowt,  
 And at his plaid nuk the guly fell owt.  
 Fy, quod Sanct Petir, thou will nevir do weill,  
 And thou bot new maid sa sone gais to steill. 20  
 Vmff, quod the Helandman, and swere be yon kirk,  
 Sa lang as I may geir gett to steill, will I nevir wirk.

*Finis.*

---

CLXXVIII.

*Ane Ansuer to ane Helandmanis Invectiue, maid be  
Alexander Montgomery.*

**F**YNDLAY McConnoquhy, fuf McFadyan,  
 Cativilie geilyie with the poik berik,  
 Smoir ennary takin trewis breikles McBradyan,  
 Yeill fart fast in Baquhiddir or the corne schaik.  
 In steid of grene gynger ye eit gray gradyan, 5  
 For lyce in your limschoch ye haif na inlaik;  
 Mony muntir moir in mvggis of mvre madyan

*ANE ANSWER TO ANE INGLISS RAILAR.*

Sawis feindill saffroun in sawt for thair farkis faik.  
 Ocknewling, Occonnoquhy, Ocgreigry, McGrane,  
 With fallifty montir moy, 10  
 Soy in scho forle boy,  
 Callin feane aggis endoy,  
 Firry braldich ilk ane.

*Finis quod Montgummary.*

## CLXXIX.

*Ane Ansuer to ane Inglifs Railar praying his awin  
 Genalogy.*

**Y**E Inglishe hurfone, funtyme will avant  
 Your progeny frome Brutus to haif tane,  
 And funtyme frome ane angell or ane fanct,  
 As Angelus and Anglus bayth war ane;  
 Angellis in erth yit hard I few or nane, 5  
 Except the feyndis with Lucifer that fell.  
 Avant yow, villane, of that lord allane;  
 Tak thy progeny frome Pluto, prence of Hell, Fol. 163. b.  
 Becausf ye vse in hoillis to hyd your fell;  
 Anglufs is cum frome Angulus in deid. 10  
 Aboive all vderis Brutus bure the bell,  
 Quha flew his fader howping to succaid;  
 Than chufs yow ane of thais, I rek not ader,  
 Tak Beelzebub or Brutus to your fader.

*Finis.*

## CLXXX.

*Heir begynnis the Proclamatioun<sup>1</sup> of the Play, made  
be Dauid Lynsayis, of the Month, Knicht in the  
Playfeild, in the Moneth of                   , the yeir of God  
155       Yeiris.* Fol. 164. a.

*Proclamatioun maid in Cowpar of Fyffe.*

**R**ICHT famous pepill, ye fall vndirstand  
How that ane Prince, richt wyifs and vigilant,  
Is schortly for to cum in to this land,  
And purpoffis to hald ane parliament,  
His thre estaitis thairto hes done consent,                   5  
In Cowpar toun in to thair best array,  
With support of the Lord omnipotent,  
And thairto hes affixt ane certane day.

With help of him that rewlis all abone,  
That day falbe within ane litill space;                   10  
Our purpofs is on the sevint day of June,  
Gif weddir serve, and we haif rest and pece,  
We fall be fene in till our playing place,  
In gude array, abowt the hour of fevin;  
Off thriftinefs that day I pray yow ceifs,                   15  
But ordane ws gude drink aganis allevin.

Fail noct to be vpone the Castell hill,  
Besyd the place quhair we purpofs to play;  
With gude stark wyne your flacconis see ye fill,  
And hald your self the myrieast that ye may.                   20  
Be not displeisit quhatevir we sing or say,  
Amang fad mater howbeid we fumtyme relye;  
We fall begin at feuin houris of the day,  
So ye keip tryift, forswth we fall noct felyie.

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *Plocamatioun*.

*Cotter.*

I falbe thair with Goddis grace,	25
Thocht thair war nevir fo grit ane prefe,	
And formeft in the fair,	
And drink ane quart in Cowpar toun,	
With my goffep Johine Willamfoun,	
Thocht all the nolt fowld rair.	30
I haif ane quick divill to my wyfe,	Fol. 164. b.
That haldis me evir in sturt and ftryfe;	
That warlo, and fcho wift	
That I wald cum to this gud toun,	
Scho wald call me fals ladrone loun,	35
And ding me in the duft.	
We men that hes sic wickit wyvis,	
In grit langour we leid our lyvis,	
Ay dreifland in difeifs;	
Ye preiftis hes grit prerogatyvis,	40
That may depairt ay fra your wyvis,	
And cheifs thame that ye pleifs.	
Wald God I had that liberty,	
That I nicht pairt als weill as ye,	
Withowt the conftry law;	45
Nor I be ftockit with a knyfe.	
For to wad ony vder wyfe,	
That day fowld nevir daw.	

*Nuntious.*

War thy wyfe deid I fee thow wald be fane.

*Cotter.*

Ye, that I wald, fweit fir, be Sanct Fillane.	50
-----------------------------------------------	----

*Nuntius.*

Wald thow nocht mary fra hand ane vder wyfe?

*Cotter.*

Na, than the dum Divill ftik me with ane knyfe;  
Quha evir did mary agane the Feind mot fang thame,  
Bot, as the preiftis dois, ay ftryk in amang thame.

*Nuntius.*

Than thow mon keip thy cheftety as effeiris. 55

*Cotter.*

I fall leif cheft as abbottis, monkis and freiris.  
Maifter, quhairto fowld I my felf mifkary,  
Quhair I, as preiftis, may fwyve and nevir mary?

*Wyfe.*

Quhair hes thow bene, fals ladrone loun?  
Doyttand and drinkand in the toun? 60  
Quha gaif the leif to cum fra hame?

*Cotter.*

Ye gaif me leif, fair lucky dame.

*Wyfe.*

Quhy hes thow taryit heir fa lang?

*Cotter.*

Fol. 165. a.

I nicht not thrift owthrow the thrang,  
Till that yone man the play proclamit. 65

*Wyfe.*

Trowis thow that day, fals cairle defamit,  
To gang to Cowpar to fee the play?

*Cotter.*

Ye, that I will, deme, gif I may.

*Wyfe.*

Na, I fall cum thairto fickerly,  
And thow falt byd at hame and keip the ky. 70

*Cotter.*

Fair lucky dame, that war grit schame,  
Gif I that day fowld byid at hame;  
Byid ye at hame, for cum ye heir,  
Ye will mak all the toun a steir. 75  
Quhen ye ar fow of barmy drink,  
Befyd yow nane may stand for stink;  
Thairfoir byid ye at hame that day,  
That I may cum and see the play.

*Wyfe.*

Fals cairle, be God that fall thow nocht,  
And all thy crackis fall be deir coft. 80  
Swyth cairle, speid the hame speidaly  
Incontinent, and milk the ky,  
And mvk the byre, or I cum hame.

*Cotter.*

All falbe done, fair lucky dame;  
I am fa dry, dame, or I gae, 85  
I mon ga drink ane penny or twae.

*Wyfe.*

The divill a drew fall cum in thy throte;  
Speid hand,<sup>1</sup> or I fall paik thy cote;  
And to begin, fals cairle, tak thair ane plate.

<sup>1</sup> May be read *hand*.



*Cotter.*

The feind reffaif the handis that gaif me that ; 90  
 I befeik yow for Goddis faik, lucky dame,  
 Ding me na mair this day till I cum hame,  
 Than fall I put me evin in to your will.

*Wyfe.*

Or evir I stynt, thow fall haif straikis thy fill.  
*Heir fall the wyfe ding the carle, and he fall cry*  
*Goddis mercy.*

*Cotter.*

Now wander and wa be to thame all thair lyvis, 95 Fol. 165. b.  
 The quhilk ar maryit with fic vnhappy wyvis.

*Wyfe.*

I ken foure wyvis, fals ladrone loun,  
 Baldar nor I, dwelland in Cowpar toun.

*Cotter.*

Gif thay be war, ga thow and thay togidder,  
 I pray God nor the Feind reffaif the fiddler. 100

*Fynlaw of the Fute Band.*

Wow, mary, heir is ane fellone rowt ;  
 Speik, schiris, quhat gait may I get owt ?  
     I rew that I come heir.  
 My name, schiris, wald ye vndirftand,  
 They call me Findlaw of the Fute Band ; 105  
     A nobill man of weir ;  
 Thair is na fyifty in this land,  
 Bot I dar ding thame hand for hand ;  
     Se sic ane brand I beir.  
 Nocht lang senfyne besyd ane fyik, 110  
 Vpoun the sonny fyd of ane dyk,  
     I flew with my richt hand

Ane thowfand, ye, and ane thowfand to:  
 My fingaris yit ar bludy, lo,  
                                 And nane durft me ganestand.           115  
 Wit ye it dois me mekill ill,  
 That can nocht get fechting my fill,  
                                 Nowdir in peax nor weir.  
 Will na man, for thair ladyis faikis,  
 With me stryk twenty markit straikis,           120  
                                 With halbart, sward or speir?  
 Quhen Inglismen come in to this land,  
 Had I bene thair with my bricht brand,  
                                 Withowttin ony help  
 Bot myn allane, on Pynky Craiggis,           125  
 I fowld haif revin thame all in raggis,  
                                 And laid on skelp for skelp.  
 Sen nane will fecht, I think it best  
 To ly doun heir and tak me rest,  
                                 Than will I think nane ill;           130  
 I pray the grit God, of his grace  
 To fend ws weir and nevir peace,  
                                 That I may fecht my fill.

*Heir fall he ly down.*

*The Fule.*

My lord, be him that ware the croun of thorne,  
 A mair cowart was nevir sen God was borne;           135 Fol. 166. a.  
 He lovis him self, and vthir men he lakkis,  
 I ken him weill for all his boiftis and crakkis.  
 Howbeid he now be lyk ane captane cled,  
 At Pyncky Clewch he was the first that fled;  
 I tak on hand, or I steir of this steid,           140  
 This crakkand cairle to fle with ane schein heid.

*Here fall the auld man cum in leidand  
 his wyfe in ane dance.*

[*Auld Man.*]

Bessy, my hairt, I mon ly doun and fleip,  
 And in myne arme se quyetly thow creip;  
 Bessy, my hairt, first lat me lok thy cunt,  
 Syne lat me keip the key as I was wount. 145

*Bessy.*

My gud husband, lock it evin as ye pleifs,  
 I pray God fend yow grit honor and eifs.

*Heir fall he lok hir cunt, and lay the key vnder  
 his heid; he fall sleip and scho fall sit besyd him.*

*The Courteouer.*

Lusty lady, I pray yow hairtfully,  
 Gif me licence to beir yow cumpany;  
 Ye sie I am ane cumly courteour, 150  
 Quhilk nevir yit did woman dishonour.

*Marchand.*

My fair maistres, sweitar than the lammer,  
 Gif me licence to luge in to your chalmer;  
 I am the richeft marchand in this toun,  
 Ye fall of filk haif kirtill, hude and gown. 155

*Clerk.*

I yow beseik, my lusty lady bricht,  
 To gif me leif to ly with yow all nicht;  
 And of your quoman lat me schut the lokkis,  
 And of fyne gold ye fall reffaif ane box.

*Fwill.*

Fair dameffell, how pleifs ye me. 160  
 I haif na mair geir nor ye sie;

Swa lang as this may steir or stand,  
It fall be ay at your command;  
Na, it is the best that evir ye saw.

*Beffy.*

Now welcome to me aboif thame aw.  
Was nevir wyf fa straitly rokkit,  
Se ye not how my cunt is lokkit.

165

Fol. 166. b.

*Fule.*

Thinkis he nocht schame, that brybor blunt,  
To put ane lok vpoun your cunt?

*Beffy.*

Bot fe gif ye can mak remeid,  
To steill the key fra vndir his heid.

170

*Fule.*

That fall I do, withowttin dowl,  
Lat fe gif I can get it owte;  
Lo, heir the key, do quhat ye will.

*Beffy.*

Na, than lat ws ga play our fill.

175

*Heir fall thay go to sum quyet place.*

*Fynlaw of the Fute Band.*

Will nane with me in France go to the weiris,  
Quhair I am captane of ane hundreth speiris?  
I am fa hardy, sturdy, strang and stowt,  
That owt of Hell the Divill I dar ding owt.

*Clerk.*

Gif thow be gude or evill I can not tell,  
Thay ar not sonfy that fo dois rufe thame fell;

180

At Pyncky Clewch, I knew richt woundir weill,  
 Thow gat na credence for to beir a creill.  
 Sen sic as thow began to brawll and boift,  
 The commoun weill of Scotland hes bene loift; 185  
 Thow cryis for weir, bot I think peax war best;  
 I pray to God till fend ws peice and rest,  
 On that conditioun, that thow and all thy fallowis,  
 War be the craiggis heich hangit on the gallowis.  
 Quha of this weir hes bene the fundament, 190  
 I pray to the grit God omnipotent,  
 That all the world, and mae, mot on thame wounder,  
 Or ding thame deid with awfull fyre of thunder.

*Fynlaw.*

Domine doctur, quhair will ye preiche to morne?  
 We will haif weir and all the world had sworne; 195  
 Want we weir heir, I will ga pafs in France,  
 Quhair I will get ane lordly governance.

*Clerk.*

Sa quhat ye will, I think feuer peax is best;  
 Quha wald haif weir God fend thame littill rest.  
 Adew, crakkar, I will na langar tary, 200  
 I trest to see the in ane firy fary;  
 I trest to God to see the and thy fallowis, Fol. 167. a.  
 Within few dayis hingand on Cowpar gallowis.

*Fyndlaw.*

Now art thow gane the dum Divill be thy gyd.  
 Yone brybour was sa fleit he durst not byid; 205  
 Be woundis and passonis, had he spokkin mair ane word,  
 I fowld haif hackit his heid af with my sward.

*Heir fall the gudman walkin and cry  
 for Beffy.*

[*Auld Man.*]

My bony Bessy, quhair art thou now?  
 My wyfe is fallin on fleip I trow;  
 Quhair art thou, Bessy, my awin sweit thing, 210  
 My hony, my hairt, my dayis darling?  
 Is thair na man that saw my Bess?  
 I trow scho be gane to the mefs;  
 Bessy, my hairt, heiris thou not me?  
 My joy, cry peip, quhairvir thou be. 215  
 Allace, for evir now am I fey,  
 For of hir cunt I tynt the key;  
 Scho may call me ane jufflane jok,  
 Or I swyve I mon brek the lok.

*Bessy.*

Quhat now, gudman, quhat wald ye haif? 220

*Auld Man.*

No thing, my hairt, bot yow I craif;  
 Ye haif bene doand sum biffy wark?

*Bessy.*

My hairt, evin fewand yow ane fark,  
 Of Holland claith baith quhyt and tewch;  
 Lat pruve gif it be wyid annewch. 225

*Heir fall scho put the fark over his heid,  
 and the fuill fall steill in the key agane.*

*Auld [Man].*

It is richt verry weill, my hairt,  
 Oure Lady lat ws nevir depairt.  
 Ye ar the fareft of all the flok;  
 Quhair is the key, Bess, of my lok?

*Bessy.*

Ye reve, gudman, be Goddis breid, 230  
I faw yow lay it vndir your heid.

*Auld Man.*

Be my gud faith, Befs, that is trew.  
That I suspectit yow, fair I rew; Fol. 167. b.  
I trow thair be no man in Fyffe,  
That evir had fa gude ane wyfe; 235  
My awin sweit hairt, I had it best,  
That we sitt doun and tak ws rest.

*Fyndlaw.*

Now is nocht this ane grit dispyte,  
That nane with me will fecht nor flyte?  
War Goliath in to this steid, 240  
I dowl nocht to stryk of his heid.  
This is the swerd that slew Gray Steill,  
Nocht half ane myle beyond Kynneill;  
I was that nobill campioun,  
That slew Schir Bewas of Sowth Hamtoun; 245  
Hector of Troy, Gawyne or Goliath,  
Had never half fa mekle hardines.

*Heir fall the fuile cum in with ane scheip heid  
on ane staff, and Fynlaw fall be fleit.*

Wow, wow, braid Benedicite,  
Quhat sicht is yone, schiris, that I see?  
I[n] nomine Patris et Filij, 250  
I trow yone be the spreit of Gy;  
Na, faith, it is the spreit of Marling,  
Or sum scho gaist or gyrgarling.  
Allace for evir, fow fall I gyd me?  
God fen I had ane hoill till hyd me; 255

But dowl my deid yone man hes sworne,  
 I trow yone be grit Gow Mak Morne;  
 He gaippis, he glowris, howt welloway,  
 Tak all my geir and lat me gay.  
 Quhat say ye, schir, wald ye have my fwerd? 260  
 Ye mary, fall ye, at the first word;  
 My gluvis of plait and knapskaw to;  
 Your preffonar I yield me, lo;  
 Tak thair my purfs, my belt and knyfe,  
 For Goddis faik, maister, save my lyfe. 265  
 Na, now he cumis, evin for to fla me;  
 For Godis faik, schiris, now keip him fre me;  
 I fee not ellis bot tak and flae;  
 Wow, mak me rowme and lat me gae.

*Nuntius.*

As for this day I haif na mair to say yow; 270  
 On Witfone Tyfday cum see our play, I prey yow;  
 That famyne day is the fevint day of June,  
 Thairfoir, get vp richt airly and difune. Fol. 168. a.  
 And ye ladyis, that hes na skant of leddir,  
 Or ye cum thair, fail nocht to teme your bleddir; 275  
 I dreid, or we haif half done with our wark,  
 That sum of yow fall mak ane richt wait fark.



*Heir begynnys Schir David Lyndsay Play, maid  
in the Grenesyd, besyd Edinburgh; quhilk  
I writtin bot schortly be Interludis, levand  
the grave mater thairof, becaws the samyne  
abuse is weill reformat in Scotland, prayfit  
be God; quhairthrow I omittit that principall  
mater, and writtin only sertane mirry  
Interludis thairof verry pleisand, begynning  
at the first part of the Play.*

[Diligence.]

The Fader, foundar of faith and felicitie,  
That your fassone formit to his similitude;  
And his Sone your Saluiour, scheild in necessitie, 280  
That bocht yow frome bailis, ranfonit on the rude,  
Replegeing his priffonaris with his pretious blude;  
The Haly Gaift, governour and grundar of grace, Fol. 168. b.  
Of wisdome and weifair baith fontane and flude,  
Save yow all that I fe feisit in this place, 285  
                    And scheild yow fra fyn;  
And with his spreit yow enspyre,  
Till I haif schawin my desyre.  
Scilence, soveranis, I requyre,  
                    For now I begyn. 290

*Pausa.*

Pepill tak tent to me, and hald yow coy,  
Heir am I sent to yow, ane messingeir  
Frome ane nobill and richt redowttit roy,  
The quhilk hes bene absent this mony ane yeir;  
Humanitie, gif ye his name wald speir, 295  
Quha bad me schaw to yow, but variance,  
That he intendis amang yow to compeir,  
With ane trivmphand awfull ordinance;

With croun and sward and sceptour in his hand,  
 Temperit with mercy, quhen penitence appeiris; 300  
 Howbeid that he hes bene langtyme sleipand,  
 Quhairthrow misfrewill hes rung thir mony yeiris;  
 And innocentis bene brocht vpoun thair beiris,  
 Be fals reportaris of this natioun;  
 Thocht yung oppreffouris at the elderis leiris, 305  
 Be now weill feur of reformatioun.

Se no misdoaris be so bawld,  
 As to remane in to this hawld,  
 For quhy, be him that Judas sawld,  
                                   Thay will be heich hangit. 310

Faithfull folk now may sing,  
 For quhy, it is the bidding  
 Off my soverane the king,  
                                   That na man be wrangit.

Thocht he ane quhyle now in his flowris, 315  
 Be governit be trumpouris,  
 And sumtyme to lufe parramowris,  
                                   Hald him excusit.

For quhen he meitis with Correctioun,  
 With Verety and Discretioun, 320  
 Thay will be baneist of the toun,  
                                   Quhilk hes him abusit.

And heir, be oppin proclamatioun,  
 I warne, in name of his magnificence,  
 The Thre Estaitis of this natioun, 325 Fol. 169. a.  
 That thay compeir, with detfull diligence,  
 And till his grace mak thair obedience.  
 And first I warne the spritualitie,  
 And see the burges spair nocht for expence,  
 Bot speid thame heir, with temporalitie. 330

Als I befeik yow, famous awditouris,  
 Conuenit in to this congregatioun,  
 To be patient the space of certane howris,  
 Till ye haif hard our fshort narratioun;  
 And als we mak yow supplicatioun, 335  
 That noman tak our wordis in difdane,  
 Howbeid ye heir be lamentatioun,  
 The commoun weill richt petoufly complane.

Richt fo the verteous lady Veretye  
 Will mak ane peteous lamentatioun, 340  
 And for the trewth scho will imprifsonit bee,  
 And baniffit a tyme owt of the toun.  
 And Chestety will mak hir narratioun,  
 How scho can get na lugeing in this land,  
 Till that the hevinly knyght Correctioun 345  
 Meit with our king and commoun hand till hand.

Prudent pepill, I pray yow all,  
 Tak noman greif in speciall;  
 For we fall speik in generall,  
                     For pastyme and for play. 350  
 Thairfoir till our rymes be rung,  
 And our mistonit songis be fung,  
 Lat every man keip weill his tung,  
                     And every woman tway.

*King.*

O Lord of lordis, and King of kingis all, 355  
 Omnipotent off power, Prince but peir,  
 Eterne rignand in gloir celestiall,  
 Vnmaid makar, quhilk havand no mateir  
 Maid hevin and erth, fyre, air and watter cleir,  
 Send me the grace with peax perpetuall, 360

That I may rewill my realme to thy pleseir;  
 Syne bring my fawill to joy angelicall.

Sen thou hes gevin me dominioun,  
 And rewill of pepill subiect to my ceur,  
 Be I nocht rewlit be counsale and reffoun, 365  
 In dignitie I may nocht lang indeur. Fol. 169. b.  
 I grant my stait my felf may nocht affeur,  
 Nor yit conserve my lyfe in sickernes;  
 Haif pety, Lord, of me thy createur,  
 Supportand me in all my biffines. 370

I the requeist, quhilk rent was on the rude,  
 Me till defend frome deidis of defame,  
 That my pepill report of me bot gude,  
 And be my saifgaird both fra fyn and schame.  
 I know my dayis indeuris bot a drame, 375  
 Thairfoir, O Lord, hairtly I the exhort,  
 Till gif me grace till vse my diadame  
 To thy plefour, and to my grit confort.

*Heir fall the King pass to royall fait, and sit  
 with ane grave countenance till Wantones cum.*

[*Wantones.*]

My foverane lord, and prince but peir,  
 Quhat garris yow mak sa dreiry cheir? 380  
 Be glaid sa lang as ye ar heir, .

And pass tyme with plefour.

For als lang leivis the mirry man,  
 As the fory for ocht he can;  
 His banis bittirly fall I ban, 385

That dois yow displefour.

Sa lang as Placebo, and I,  
 Remanis in to your cumpany,

Your grace fall leif richt mirrely,  
                     Haiff ye na dowl. 390  
 So lang as your grace hes ws in ceure,  
 Your prudence fall want na plefeur;  
 War Sollace heir, I yow affeure,  
                     He wald reioifs this rowt.

*Placebo.*

Gude bruder, quhair is Solace, 395  
 The mirrou of all mirrenes?  
 I haif mervell, be the mefs,  
                     He taryis fo lang.  
 Byd he away we ar bot schent,  
 I ferly how he fra ws went; 400  
 I trow he hes impediment,  
                     That lattis him to gang.

*Wantones.*

I left Sollace, that loun,  
 Drinkand doun in to the toun;  
 It will coift him half ane croun, 405  
                     Thocht he had na mair.  
 And als he faid he wald gang fee Fol. 170. a.  
 Fair lady Senfualitie,  
 The beriall of bewtie,  
                     And portratour preclair. 410

*Placebo.*

Be God, I fe him at the laft,  
 As he war chessit, rynnand fast,  
 He glowris, evin as he war agast,  
                     Or fleid for ane gaift.  
 Na, he is druckin I trow, 415

I perfaive him weill fow;  
 I ken be his creifhe mow,  
                   He hes bene at ane feift.

*Sollace.*

Wow, quha fa evir sic ane thrang?  
 Me thocht fum faid I had gane wrang;                   420  
 Had I help I wald fing ane fang,  
                   With ane mirry noyifs.  
 I haif sic plesour at my hairt,  
 That garris me fing the tribill pairt;  
 Wald fum gude fallow fill the quairt,                   425  
                   That wald my hairt reioyfs.  
 Howbeid my coit be schort and nippit,  
 Thankit be God, I am weill hippit,  
 Thocht all my gold may fone be grippit  
                   In till ane penny purfs.                   430  
 Thocht I ane fervand lang hes bene,  
 My purchefs is nocht worth ane prene;  
 I may fing Peblis on the Grene,  
                   For ocht that I may turfs.  
 Quhat is my name can ye nocht gefs?                   435  
 Ken ye nocht Sandy Sollace?  
 Thay callit my moder bony Befs,  
                   That dwelt betwene the bowis.  
 Off twelf yeir awld fcho leird to fwyve;  
 Thankit be the grit god of lyve,                   440  
 Scho maid me faderis four or fyve,  
                   But dowt this is na mowis;  
 Quhen ane was deid I gat ane vder;  
 Was nevir man had fa gud ane moder,  
 For fcho hes maid me freindis ane fudder,                   445  
                   Off lawit and leirit.  
 Scho is baith wyifs, worthy and wicht,  
 For fcho spairis nowdir cuik nor knicht,

Ye, four and twenty vpoun ane nicht,  
     Thair ene scho bleirit; 450  
 And gif I ley, schiris, ye ma speir. Fol. 170. b.  
 Bot saw ye nocht the king cum heir?  
 I am ane sportour and playfeir,  
     To that yung king.  
 He faid he wald, within schort space, 455  
 To pafs his tyme cum to this place;  
 I pray to God to gif him grace,  
     And lang to ring.

*Placebo.*

Sollace, quhy tareit thow fo lang?

*Sollace.*

The feind a faster I nicht gang; 460  
 I nicht not thrift owthrow the thrang,  
     Off wyvis fyftene fuder.  
 Than for to ryn I tuik ane rink,  
 Bot I felt nevir sic ane ftink;  
 For our Lordis luve, gif me ane drink, 465  
     Placebo, my bruder.

*Heir fall Placebo gif Sollace ane drink.*

*King.*

My fervand Sollace, quhat gart yow tary?

*Sollace.*

I wait nocht, fchir, be fweit Sanct Mary;  
 I haif bene in ane feryfary,  
     Or ellis in till ane trans. 470  
 Schir, I haif fene, I yow affeur,

The fareft erdly criateure,  
 That evir was formit be nateur,  
                     And moift till advance.  
 To luik on hir is grit delyte, 475  
 With lippis reid and cheikis quhyte;  
 I wald gif all this warld quyte,  
                     To ftand in hir grace.  
 Scho is wantone and fcho is wyifs,  
 And cled vpoun the new gyifs; 480  
 It wald gar all your flefche arryifs,  
                     To luik on hir face.  
 Wer I ane king it fowld be kend,  
 I fowld not fpair on hir to fpend,  
 And this fame nicht for hir till fend, 485  
                     For my plesfour.  
 Quhatraik of your prosperetic,  
 Gif ye want Senfualitie?  
 I wald not gif ane flane fle  
                     For your trefour. 490

*King.*

Forfwth, my freind, I think ye ar nocht wyifs,  
 Till counfale me to brek commandiment, Fol. 171. a.  
 Direftit be the Prince of Parradyifs;  
 Confidering ye knaw that myne entent  
 Is for till be to God obedient, 495  
 Quha dois forbid men to be licherufs.  
 Do I nocht fo, perchance I fall repent,  
 Thairfoir I think your counfale odiufs,  
                     The quhilk ye gif me till;  
 Becaufs I haif bene to this dae, 500  
 Tanquam tabula rafa,  
 Quhilk is als mekle for till fae,  
                     Rady for gud and ill.



*Placebo.*

Beleif ye that we will begyle yow,  
 Or frome your vertew for till wyil yow, 505  
 Or with evill counsale for till fyle yow,  
     Bot in to gude and evill?  
 To tak your Gracis pairt we grant,  
 In all your deidis participant,  
 So ye be nocht ane our yung sanct, 510  
     And fyne ane awld divill.

*Wantones.*

Beleif ye, schir, that lichery be fyn?  
 Na, trow nocht that; this is my reasone quhy.  
 First at the Romane court will ye begyn,  
 Quhilk is the lemand lamp of lichery; 515  
 Quhair cardinallis and bifchoppis generaly,  
 To luv ladyis thay think ane plesand sport;  
 And owt of Rome hes baneift Chestety,  
 Quha with our prellattis can get na refort.  
 Schir, quhill ye get ane prudent quene, 520  
 I think your maiefty ferene  
 Sowld haif ane lusty concubene,  
     To play yow with all;  
 For I ken be your qualitie,  
 Ye want the gift of chestetie; 525  
 Fall to in nomine Domini,  
     For this is my counfall.

*Placebo.*

Schir, fend furth Sandy Sollace,  
 Or ellis your mynyeoun Wantounes,  
 And pray my lady pryores 530  
     The swth till declair;  
 Gif it be fyn to tak ane katy,  
 Or to leif lyk ane bummill baty.

The buik sayis, fchir, Omne probate,  
And nocht for to spair. 535

*Sollace.*

I speik, fchir, vndir protestatioun,  
That none at me haif indignatioun; Fol. 171. b.  
For all the prelattis of this natioun,

For the maift pairt,  
Thay think na schame to keip ane heuir, 540  
And sum hes thre vnder thair ceuir;  
How this bene trew, I yow affeuir,

Ye fall wit eftirwart.  
Schir, knew ye all the matar thrwch,  
To play ye wald begyn; 545  
Speir at the monkis of Balmirrynoch,  
Gife lichery be fyn.

*Heir fall entir Dame Sensualitie, with hir madynnis  
Hamelines and Denger.*

*Sensualitie.*

O luvaris walk, behald the fyrie speir,  
Behald the naturall dochter of Venus;  
Behald, luvaris, this lusty lady cleir, 550  
The fresche fontane of knichtis amorus.  
Quhat thay defyre in laitis delitius,  
Or quha wald mak to Venus obfervance,  
In my mirthfull chalmer mellodioufs,  
Thair fall thay fynd all pastyme and plesance. 555

Behald my heid, behald my gay intyre,  
Behald my hals, luffum and lilly quhyte;  
Behald my visage flammand as the fyre,  
Behald my palpis of portratour perfyte.  
To luik on me lovaris hes grit dellyte, 560  
Richt fo hes all the kingis of Christindome;

To thame I haif done plesouris infinyte,  
And specialy vnto the court of Rome.

Ane kifs of me war worth, in ane morrowing,  
Ane mylyeoun of gold to knicht or king, 565  
And yit I am of nateur fo towart,  
I latt no lovaris pafs with sorry hairt.  
Of my name wald ye witt the verretye,  
Forfwth thay call me Sensualitye;  
I hald it best now, or we forder gang, 570  
To Dame Venus latt ws go fing ane fang.

*Hamelines.*

Madame, but tayreing  
For to serve Venus deir,  
We fall pafs in and fing,<sup>1</sup>  
Cum on sifter Dengeir. 575

*Danger.*

Sifter, I was nevir fweir  
To Venus obfervance.  
Howbeid I mak Dangeir,  
Yit be continewance,  
Men may haif thair plesance; 580 Fol. 172. a.  
Thairfoir lat na man fray,  
We will tak it perchance,  
Howbeid that we fay nay.

*Hamelynes.*

Sifter, cum on our way,  
And lat ws not think lang, 585  
In all the haift we may,  
To fing Venus ane fang.

*Danger.*

Siftir, to fing this fang we mannot,

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *ling*.

Without the help of gud Fund Jonnet;  
Fund Jonet, how, cum tak a pairt. 590

*Fund Jonnat.*

That fall I do with all my hart;  
Sister, howbeid that I am hefs,  
I am content to beir ane befs.  
Ye twa fowld luf me as your lyif,  
Ye knaw I leird yow baith to fwyif, 595  
In my chalmer, ye wait weill quhair;  
Sen fyne the feind a man I spair.

*Hamelines.*

Fund Jonat, fy, ye ar to blame;  
To speik fowill wordis think ye na schame?

*Fund Jonatt.*

Thair is ane hunder heir sittand by, 600  
That luvis japing als weill as I,  
Micht thay get it in prevetie.  
Bot quha begynniss the fang lat fie?

*Wantounes.*

I trow, schir, be the Trinitie,  
Yone fame is Sensualite; 605  
Gif it be scho, sone fall I see  
That soverane serene.

*Heir fall Wantones ga spy thame, and cum agane to the King.*

*King.*

Quhat war thay yone, to me declair.

*Wantounes.*

Dame Sensualitie baith gude and fair.

*Placebo.*

Schir, scho is mekill till advance, 610  
 For scho can baith sing and dance;  
 That patrone of plesance,

The perle of pulchritude.

Soft as silk is hir lyre,  
 Hir hair lyk the gold wyre; 615  
 My hairt birnys in ane fyre,

Schir, be the rude.

I think that fre sa woundir fair,  
 I wait weill scho hes na compair;  
 War ye weill lernit at luvis lair, 620

And fyne had hir sene,

I wate, be cokkis passioune, Fol. 172. b.  
 Ye wald mak supplicatioun,  
 And spend on hir ane milyeoun,

Hir luve till obtene. 625

*Sollace.*

Quhat fay ye, schir, ar ye content,  
 That scho cum heir incontinent?  
 Quhat waillis your kingdome and your rent,  
 And all your grit tressfour,

Withowt ye haif ane mirry lyfe, 630  
 And cast affyd all sturt and stryfe?  
 And so lang as ye want ane wyfe,  
 Schir, tak your plefour.

*King.*

Gif it be trew that ye me tell,  
 I will na langer tary; 635  
 I will gang preif that play my fell,  
 Howbeid the warld me wary.

Als fast as ye may cary,  
                     Speid yow with diligence,  
 Bring Sensualitie 640  
                     Fra hand to my prefence.  
 Forfwith I wait not how it standis,  
 Bot fen I hard of your tythandis,  
 My body trymbelis feit and handis,  
                     And sumtyme het as fyre. 645  
 I trow Cupido, with his dart,  
 Hes woundit me owthrwche the hart;  
 My spreit will fra my body part,  
                     Get I nocht my defyre.  
 Pas on away with diligence, 650  
 And bring hir heir to my prefence;  
 Spair nocht for travell nor expence,  
                     I cair for na coift.  
 Pafs your way, Wantounes,  
 And tak with yow Sollace, 655  
 And bring that lady to this place,  
                     Or ellis I am loift.  
 Command me to that sweit thing,  
 And hir present this riche ring;  
 And say I ly in languiffing, 660  
                     Bot scho mak remeid.  
 With ficing foir I am bot schent,  
 Withowt scho cum incontinent,  
 My grit langour for to relent,  
                     And faif me fra deid. 665

*Wantounes.*

Or ye tuik fkaith, be Godis croun,  
 I leir thair was not vp and down,  
 Ane tvme cunt in all this toun,  
                     Nor ten mylis abowt.  
 Dowl not, schir, bot ye will get hir, 670 Fol. 173.a.

We falbe fery for to fet hir,  
 Bot we wald speid far the bettir,  
     To gar our purfs rowt.

*Sollace.*

Schir, lat na forrow in yow sink,  
 Bot gif ws ducattis for to drink,                   675  
 And we fall nevir fleip a wink,  
     Till it be bak or age;  
 Ye knaw weill, fir, we haif na cunyie.

*King.*

Sollace, that falbe na funyie;  
 Beir thow that bag vpoun thy lunnyie,                   680  
     And win weill thy wage;  
 I pray yow speid yow fone agane.

*Wantounes.*

Ye, of this fang, schir, we ar fane,  
 We fall nowdir spair for wind nor rane,  
     Till our day wark be done;                   685  
 Fairweill, for we ar at the flicht.  
 Placebo, rewill ouir roy at richt;  
 We falbe heir, man, or midnicht,  
     Thocht we merche with the mone.

*Heir fall thay depairt singand mirrelly.*

Pastyme, with plefour and grit prosperitie,                   690  
 Be to yow, foverane Sensualitie.

*Sensualitie.*

Sirfs, ye ar wylcum: quhair go ye, eift or west?

*Wantounes.*

In faith, I trow we be at the farrest.

*Sensualitie.*

Quhat is your name, I pray yow that declair?

*Wantounes.*

Mary, Wantounes, the kingis secretaire. 695

*Sensualitie.*

Quhat king is that, quhilk hes fa gay ane boy?

*Wantounes.*

Humanitie, that richt redowttit roy,  
 Quha dois commend him to yow hairtfully,  
 And fendis yow heir a ring with ane ruby,  
 In takin that, abufe all creatour, 700  
 He hes chofin yow to be his paramour:  
 He bad ws fay, that he wilbe bot deid,  
 Withowt that ye mak heftelly remeid.

*Sensualitie.*

Quhat can I help, howbeit he fowld forfair?  
 Ye ken richt weill I am na medcynnair. 705

*Sollace.*

Yis, lufty laidy, thocht he war nevir fo feik,  
 I wait ye beir his helth in to your breik:  
 Ane kifs of yow in to ane morrowing,  
 Till his feiknes micht be grit conforting;  
 And als he makis yow supplicatioun, 710 Fol. 173. b.  
 This nicht to mak with him collatioun.

*Sensualitie.*

I thank his grace of his benivolence;  
 Gude schiris, I fall be reddy evin fra hand;  
 In me thair falbe fund na negligence,  
 Both nicht and day, quhen his grace will demand. 715



Pafs ye befoir, and fay I am cumand,  
 And thinkis richt lang to haif of him ane ficht,  
 And I to Venus makis ane faythfull band,  
 That in his armes I think to ly all nicht.

*Wantones.*

That falbe done, bot yit or I hyne pafs, 720  
 Heir I proteft for Hamel[in]es, your lafs.

*Sensualitie.*

Scho falbe at command, fchir, quhen ye will;  
 I trest fcho fall fynd yow flynging your fill.

*Wantounes.*

Hay for joy, now I dance,  
 Tak thair ane gawmond of France; 725  
 Am I not wirdy till avance,

And ane gud page,

That fa fpedely can rin,  
 To tyift my maifter to fin?  
 The diuill ane groit he will win 730  
 Off this mariage.

I rew, be fweit Sanct Michaell,  
 Nor I had preuit hir my fell;  
 For quhy? yone king, be Brydis bell,

Kenis na mair ane cunt, 735

Nor dois the noveis of ane freir.  
 It war almoufs to pull my eir,  
 That wald not preive yone gayis geir:  
 Fy, that I am fa blunt.

I think this day to win thank; 740  
 Hay, as ane brydlit catt I brank,  
 I haif wreiftit my fchank,

Be Sanct Michaell.

Quhilk of my leggis, as ye trow,

Was it that I hurt now? 745  
 Quhairto fowld I speir at yow?  
                   Me think thame baith hail.  
 Gude morrow, maistir, be the mefs.

*King.*

Wylcum, my mynyeoun, Wantounes;  
 How hes thow fairin in thy travell? 750

*Wantounis.*

Richt weill, be him that herreit Hell;  
 Your eirand is weill done. Fol. 174. a.

*King.*

Than, Wantounes, full weill is me,  
 For thow hes faird beth meit and fee,  
                   Be him that maid the mone. 755  
 Thair is ane thing that I wald speir;  
 How fall I do quhen scho cumis heir?  
 For I know nocht the craft perqueir,  
                   Of luvis gyn;  
 Thairfoir at lenth ye mon me leir, 760  
                   How to begyn.

*Wantounes.*

Kifs hir and clap hir, and be nocht affeird,  
 Scho will not hurt, thocht ye hir kifs a span within the beird;  
 And gif ye se scho thinkis schame, than hyd the bairnis ene,  
 With hir taill, and tent hir weill, ye wat quhat I mene. 765  
 Will ye gif me leif, schir, first till go to,  
 And I fall ken yow the kewis how ye fall do.

*King.*

God forbid, Wantounes, that I gif the leif;  
 Thow art our perrellus ane pege sic practikkis to preif.

*Wantounes.*

Now, fchir, preve as ye pleifs, I fe hir cummand; 770  
 Ordour yow with gravety, and we fall be yow stand.

*Heir fall Sensualitie cum to the king and say:*

*[Sensualitie.]*

O, Venus goddes, vnto thy celsitude  
 I gife lawid, gloir, honour and reverence,  
 Quhilk grantit me sic perfyte pulchritude,  
 That princis of my perfone hes plesance. 775  
 I mak ane vow, with humill obfervance,  
 Richt reverently thy tempill to vifie,  
 With facrifice vnto thy deitie.

To every stait I am fo aggreable,  
 That few or none refusis me at all; 780  
 Paipis, patriarkis nor prellattis venerable,  
 Commoun pepill nor princis temporall,  
 Bot subiect all to me, Dame Sensuall;  
 So fall it be ay quhill the world enduris,  
 And specially quhair yowtheid hes the curis. 785

Quha knawis the contrair?

I treft few in this cumpany,  
 Wald thay declair the verety,  
 Vnthrald to Sensualitye,  
 Bot with me makis repair. 790

Bot now my way I mon advance  
 Till ane prince of pifance,  
 Quhilk yung men hes in govirnance, Fol. 174. b.  
 Rolland in his rage.

I am richt glaid, I yow asfeuir, 795  
 That potent prince to get in ceuir,  
 Quha is of lustines the luiir,  
 And moift of curage.

*Heir fall fcho mak reverence and say:*

O potent prince, of pulchritude preclair,  
 God Cupido preferve your celsitude; 800  
 And Dame Venus mot keip your corfs fra cair,  
 As I wald scho did keip my awin hairt blude.

*King.*

Wylcum to me, perles of pulchritude,  
 Wylcum to me, thow fweittar nor the lammer,  
 Quhilk hes me maid of all dollour denude. 805  
 Sollace, convoy this lady to my chalmer.

*Heir fall scho pafs to the chalmer and say:*

[*Sensualitie.*]

I ga this gait with richt gude will;  
 Sir Wantounes, tary ye still,  
 Lat Hamelenes the cop fill,  
 And beir yow cumpany. 810

*Hamelines.*

That fall I do withowttin dowl,  
 For he and I fall play cop owt.

*Wantounes.*

Now, lady, len me thy batty tow,  
 Fill in, for I am dry.  
 Your dame, be this trewly, 815  
 Hes gottin vpoun the gwmmis;  
 Quhatraik thocht ye and I  
 Go jone our jufting lwmes?

*Hamelines.*

I am content, with richt gud will,  
 Quhen evir ye ar reddy, 820  
 All your plefour to fulfill.

*Wantounes.*

Now weill faid, be our Leddy;  
 I will beir my maiftir cumpany,  
 Till that I may endeur;  
 Gife he be wiskand wanttonly, 825  
 We fall fling on the fleur.

*Heir fall thay pafs all to the chalmer,  
 and Gude Counsale fall fay:*

*[Gude Counsale.]*

Immortall God, moift of magnificence,  
 Quhois maiefty no clerk can comprehend,  
 Saif yow, my fenyeouris, that givis sic awdience;  
 And grant yow grace never till him offend, 830  
 Quhilk on the croce did wilfully ascend, Fol. 175. a.  
 And fched his pretious bluid on every fyde;  
 Quhois petious passioun frome feindis yow defend,  
 And be your gratius gove[r]nour and gyd.

Confidder, my foveranis, I yow befeik, 835  
 The cauffis moft principall of my heir cuming;  
 Princis nor potestattis ar not worth a leik,  
 Be thay nocht gyddit be grace and governyng.  
 Thair was nevir empriour, conquerour or king,  
 Withowt mywifdome, nicht availl thair weill to awance: 840  
 My name is Gude Counsale withowt fenyeing,  
 Lordis, for lack of my law, ar brocht till mischance.

And fo for conclusioun,  
 Quho gydis thame not be Gud Counsale,  
 All in vane is thair travell, 845  
 And fynally fortoun fall thame fail,

And bring thame to confusioun.  
 And this I vndirftand,  
 For I haif maid residence,  
 With princis of piffance, 850

In Ingland, Italy and France,  
 And mony vthir land.  
 Bot owt of Scotland, allace,  
 I haif bene benneift lang space,  
 That gart our gydaris want grace, 855  
 And dy lang or thair day.  
 Becausf thay lichtlyit Gude Counfale,  
 Fortoun turnit on thame hir fail,  
 Quhilk brocht this realme to mekill baill;  
 Quha can the contrair fay? 860  
 My lordis, we come not heir to lye;  
 Wayis me for King Humanitie,  
 Ouirfett with Senfualitye,  
 In his firft begynning,  
 Thruche vicious counfale infolent. 865  
 So thay may get riches or rent,  
 Of his weilfair thay tak no tent,  
 Nor quhat fall be the ending.  
 Yit in this realme I wald mak fum repair,  
 Gif I belevit my name fowld not forfair; 870  
 For wald this king be yit gyddit with reffoun,  
 And of misdoaris mak pvniffioun,  
 Howbeid that I langtyme hes bene exylit,  
 I trest in God my name fowld yit be stylit;  
 So till I fe God fend mair of his grace, 875  
 I purpois till repoifs me in this place.

*Heir I omit the next mater following, becausf it is writtin heir-  
 eftir in the leif quhair Flattry enterris. Now enteris  
 Dame Chestie.*

*Heir fall Dame Chestie pafs and feik lugeing athort  
 all the Sprituall Estait and Temporall Estait, quhill  
 scho cum to the Sowttar and Teilyeour and fay:* Fol. 175. b.

*Chestie.*

Ye men of craft, of grit ingyne,

Gif me harbry, for Chryftis pyne,  
 And win Goddis bennyffone and myne,  
                     And help my hungry hairt.                      880

*Sowttar.*

Wylcum, be him that maid the mone,  
 Till dwell with ws till it be June;  
 We fall mend baith your hoifs and schone,  
                     And planely tak your pairt.

*Tailyeour.*

Is this fair ledy Cheftety?                                              885  
 Now wylcum, be the Trinitie,  
 I think it war a grit pitie,  
                     That ye fowld ly thairiowt.  
 Your grit displifour we forthink;  
 Sit doun, madame, and tak a drink,                                      890  
 And lat na sorrow in yow sink,  
                     Bot lat ws play cop owt.

*Sowttar.*

Fill in and drink abowt,  
                     For I am wounder dry;  
 The Divill snypp of thair snowt,                                      895  
                     That haitis this cumpany.

*Heir fall thay gar Cheftety fit doun and drink.*

*Fynny.*

Mynny, how, mynny, mynny.

*Tailyouris Wyfe.*

Quhat wald thow, my deir dochter Jenny?  
 Jenney, my joe, quhat dois thy daddy?

*Jenny.*

Mary, drinkand with a lusty laiddy. 900  
 Ane fair yung madin, cled in quhyt.  
 Off quhome my daiddy takkis delyt:  
 I trest, gif I can rakin richt,  
 Scho schaipis to luge with thame all nicht.

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

Quhat dois the Sowttar, my gudman? 905

*Jenny.*

Mary, fillis the cop and temifs the can;  
 Or ye cum hame, be God I trow,  
 He falbe druckin lyk a fow.

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

This is ane grit dispyt, I think,  
 For to reffair sic ane cowclynk: 910  
 Quhat is your counfall that we do?

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

Cummar, this is my counfall, lo; Fol. 176. a.  
 Ding ye the ane and I the vder.

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

I am content, be Goddis moder;  
 I think for me, thay hurfoun smaikis, 915  
 Thay serve richt weill to get thair paikis.  
 Quhat maister feind neidis all this haift,  
 For it is half a yeir almaift,  
 Sen evir that loun laborit my leddir?

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

God, nor my trucour menfs a tedder, 920  
 For it is mair nor fourty dayis,



Sen evir he cleikit vp my clayis;  
 And laft quhen I gat chalmer glew,  
 That fowill Sowttar began to fpew.  
 And now thay will fitt doun to drink, 925  
 In cumpany with ane yung cowclink:  
 Gif thay haif done sic difpyte,  
 Lat ws go ding thame quhill thay dryte.

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

Go hence, harlot, how durft thow be fo bawld,  
 To luge with oure gudmen but our licence? 930  
 I mak ane vow till him that Judas fawld,  
 This rok of myne falbe thy recompence.  
 Schaw me thy name, duddroun, with diligence.

*Chafstety.*

Mary, Cheftety is my name, be Sanct Blayis.

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

I pray God nor he wirk on the vengeance, 935  
 For I luvit nevir cheftety all my dayis.

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

Bot my gudeman, the trewith I fay the till,  
 Garris me keip cheftety fair aganis my will;  
 Becaus that monftour he hes maid sic ane mynt,  
 With my bedstaff that daftard beiris ane dynt; 940  
 And als I vow, cum thow this gait agane,  
 Thy buttokkis falbe beltit, be Sanct Blane.

*Tailyeouris Wyf.*

Fals hurfone cairle, but dowl thow fall forthink,  
 That evir thow eit or drank with yone cowclink.

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

I mak ane vow to Sanct Crispynane. 945  
 I falbe wrockin on thy graceles gane:  
 And to begin the play tak thair a platt.

*Sowttar.*

The Feind reffaif the handis that gair me that.

*Sowttar[is] Wyfe.*

Quhat now, hurfone, begynnys thow for to ban?  
 Tak thair ane vddir vpoun thy peild harne pan. 950  
 Quhat now, cummer. will thow not tak a pairt?

*Tailycouris Wyfe.*

That fall I do, cummer, be Goddis hairt.

*Heir thay fall ding thair gudmen.*

*Tailycour.*

Fol. 176. b.

Allace, goffop, allace, how standis it with yow?  
 Yone cankert carling, allace, hes brokin my brow.  
 Now weilis yow, preiftis, weilis yow in all your lyvis. 955  
 That ar nocht waddit with sic wicket wyvis.

*Sowttare.*

Bifchopis ar blift, howbeit that we be wareit,  
 For thay may fuck thair fill and nocht be mareit:  
 Goffop, allace, that blak band we may wary,  
 That ordanit sic peur men as we to mary. 960  
 Quhat may be done but tak in pacience,  
 And on all wyvis to cry ane lowid vengeance?

*Heir fall the wyvis stand be the water syd and fay:*

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

Sen of our cairlis we haif the victory,  
 Quhat is your counfale, cummar, that be done?

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

Send for gude wyne, and hald ws blyth and mirry; 965  
I hald that best, gude cummar, be Sanct Clone.

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

Cummar, will ye draw of my hoifs and fchone;  
To fill the quart I fall ryn to the toun.

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

That fall I do, be him that maid the mone,  
With all my hairt, thairfoir, cummar, sit down; 970  
Kilt vp your clais abone your waift,  
And speid yow hame agane in haift,  
And I fall provyd for a paift,  
Our corffis to confort.

*Sowttaris Wyfe.*

Than help me for to kilt my clais; 975  
Quhat and the paddois nipt my tais?  
I dreid to droun heir, be Sanct Blais,  
Withoutt I get support:  
Cummar, I will nocht droun my fell,  
I will go be the Castell Hill. 980

*Tailyeouris Wyfe.*

I am content, be Bryddis bell,  
Sa ye haift yow, go quhair ye will.  
*Heir fall thay depairt and Diligence fall fay:*

[*Diligence.*]

Madame, quhat garris yow gang fa lait?  
Tell me how ye haif done debait,  
With the Temporall and Sprituall Stait? 985  
Quha did yow maift kyndnes?

*Chaifetie.*

In faith, I fand bot ill and war,  
 That gart me stand frome thame a far,  
 Evin lyke a beggar at the bar,  
 And flemit me moir and lefs. 990

*Finis of this first Interlude,  
 and followis the Peur Man and the Pardoner.*

*Heir followis certane mirry and sportsum  
 Interludis, contenit in the Play maid be Schir  
 David Lindsay of the Month, Knycht, in the  
 Playfeild of Edinburcht, to the mocking of Abufionis  
 visit in the Cuntre be diuersis sortis of Eflait.<sup>1</sup>* Fol. 177.2.

*Heir fall entir the Peur Man.*

[*Peurman*].

Off your almous, gude folkis, for Goddis luv of Hevin,  
 For I haif moderles bairnis owthir sex or fevin;  
 Gife ye will gif na gude, for luv of sweit Jesus,  
 Wifs me the richt way to Sanctandrus.

*Diligence sayis.*

Quhair haife we gottin this gudly companyoun? 995  
 Swyth, furth of the feild, thow fals raggit loun.  
 God wait, gif heir be ane weill keipit place,  
 Quhen sic ane wyld beggar kerle may get entres.  
 Fy on yow, officiaris, that mendis not thir failyeis,  
 I gif yow all to the Diuill, baith proveft and bailleis : 1000  
 Without ye cum sone and chace this cairle away,  
 The diuill a word ye get of sport or play.  
 Fals hurfone, raggit carle, quhat is that thow ruggis?

<sup>1</sup>In the blank space above this title has been written Heywood's Epigram "Of Seing and Feiling Money."—See Appendix.

*Peurman.*

Quhae devill maid yow a gentillman wald nocht stow your lu ggis?

*Diligence.*

Quhat now, methink this cullroun cairle begynnis to crak; 1005  
Swyth, kerle away, or be this day, I fall brek thy bak.

*Heir fall the carle clym vp and fit in the King[is] chy[re.]*

Cum doun, or be Godis croun, theif loun, I fall flay the.

*Peurman.*

Fol. 177. b.

Now sweir be thy brunt schynnis, the Divill ding thame fray the.  
Quhat fay ye, be thir court knavis? Be thay gett hail clais,  
Sa fone thay leir to ban, to sweir and tap on thair taifs. 1010

*Diligence.*

Methocht the cairle me callit knave, evin in my face.  
Be Sanct Fillane, thow falt be flane, bot gife thow ask grace;  
Lowp, or be the gude Lord, thow falt loifs thy heid.

*Peurman.*

Yit fall I drink or I ga, thocht thow had sworne my deid.

*Heir he takkis away the ledder.*

*Diligence.*

Lowp now, gif thow lift, for thow hes loift the ledder. 1015

*Peurman.*

It is full weill thy kynd to lowp and licht in a tedder;  
Thow falbe fane to fetche agane the ledder, or I lowp;  
I fall fitt heir in to this chyre, till I haif towmit this stowp.

*Heir fall the karle lowp of the caffald.*

*Diligence.*

Swyth, beggir bogill, haift the away,  
Thow art our perte to spill the proces of our play. 1020

*Peurman.*

I will not gif for your play nocht a fulis fart,  
For thair is littill play this day at my hungry hart.

*Diligence.*

Quhat diuill allis the cowid carle?

*Peurman.*

Mary, mekle forrow,  
I can not get, thocht I gasp, to beg nor to borrow. 1025

*Diligence.*

Quhair dwellis thow, dyvour, or quhat is thyn entent?

*Peurman.*

I dwell in to Lowthiane, a myle bot fra Tranent.

*Diligence.*

Quhair wald thow be, karle, the fwth to me schaw?

*Peurman.*

Schir, evin at Sanctandrus, for to feik law.

*Diligence.*

To feik law in Edinburgh is the narrest way. 1030

*Peurman.*

Schir, I haif focht law thair this mony a deir day,  
Bot I cowld nevir find law at fessioun or fenyie,  
Thairfoir the mekle dun Divill droun all that menyie.

*Diligence.*

Schaw to me thy mater, man, with all fircumftance,  
How thow hes hapinit this vnhappy chance. 1035

*Peurman.*

Fol. 178.a.

Gude man, will ye gife me of your chirretie,  
And I fall declair to yow the blak veritie.  
My fader was ane awld man and ane hair,  
And was of aige fourfcoir yeiris and mair,  
And Mald my moder was fourfcoir and fyiftene; 1040  
And with my labour I did thame baith fustene.  
We had a meir that careit falt and coill,  
And everilk yeir fcho brocht ws hame a foill;  
We had thre ky that was baith fatt and fair,  
Nane tydiar hyne to the toun of Air. 1045  
My fader was fa waik of bluide and bane,  
He dyit, quhairfoir my moder maid grit mane;  
Than fcho deit to, within ane olk or two,  
And thair began my poverty and wo.  
Our gud gray meir was baitand on the feild, 1050  
Oure landis laird tuik hir for his hereyeild;  
Oure Vicar tuik the best kow be the heid  
Incontinent, quhen my fader was deid;  
And quhen the vicar hard how that my moder  
Was deid, fra hand he tuke fra me ane vther. 1055  
Than Meg my wyfe did mvrne baith evin and morrow,  
Till at the laft fcho deit for verry sorrow;  
And quhen the vicar hard tell my wyf was deid,  
The thrid kow than he cleikit be the heid.  
Thair vmueft clais, quhilk was of roploch gray, 1060  
The vicar gart his clark cleik thame away;  
Quhen that was gane I micht mak no debait,  
Bot with my bairnis pafst for to beg my mait.  
Now haif I tald yow the blak verritie,  
How I am brocht to this miferitie. 1065

*Diligence.*

How did the perfone, was he not thy gud freind?

*Peurman.*

How? the Diuill stik him, he curft me for my teind,  
 And haldis me yit vndir the same proces,  
 That gart me want my sacrament at Pefs.  
 In gudfaith, schir, thocht ye wald cutt my thrott, 1070  
 I haif no geir except ane Inglis grott,  
 Quhilk I purpoifs to gif ane man of law.

*Diligence.*

Thow art the dafteft fule that evir I faw.  
 Trewis thow, man, be the law to gett remeid, Fol. 178. b.  
 Of men of kirk? na, nevir till thow be deid. 1075

*Peurman.*

Schir, be quhat law, tell me, quhairfoir or quhy,  
 That our vicar fowld tak fra me thre kye?

*Diligence.*

Thay haif na law, except ane confwetude,  
 Quhilk law to thame is sufficient and gude.

*Peurman.*

Ane confwetude aganis the commoun weill, 1080  
 Sowld be no law, I think, be sweit Sanct Jeill.  
 Quhair will ye find that law, tell gif ye can,  
 To tak thre ky fra ane peur husbandman?  
 Ane for my fader, and for my wyfe ane vder,  
 And the thrid cow he twke for Meg my moder. 1085

*Diligence.*

It is thair law, all that thay haif in vfe,  
 Thocht it be kow, fow, ganar, gryce or gwfe.



*Peurman.*

Sir, I wald speir at yow ane questioun.  
 Behald sum prellattis of this regioun;  
 Manifestly during thair lusty lyvis, 1090  
 Thay swyve ladeis, madinis and menis wyvis,  
 And so thair cuntis thay haif in conswetude;  
 Quhiddel fay ye that law is evill or gude?

*Diligence.*

Hald thy tung, man, it semis that thow art mangit;  
 Speik thow of preiftis, but dowl thow wilt be hangit. 1095

*Peurman.*

Be him that beure the crewall croun of thorne,  
 I cair not to be hangit evin the morne.

*Diligence.*

Be sure of preiftis thow will get na support.

*Peurman.*

Gif that be trew, the Feind reffaif the fort;  
 So fen I se I get non vther grace, 1100  
 I will ly down and rest me in this place.

*Heir fall the Peurman ly down in feild and the Pardonar  
 fall cum in and say:*

*[Pardonar.]*

Devoit pepill, gudday a fay yow,  
 Now tary a lytill quhyll, I pray yow,  
                   Till I be with yow knawin.  
 Wait ye not weill how I am nemmit, 1105 Fol. 179. a.  
 A nobill man and vndefamit,  
                   And all the swth war schawin.  
 I am Schir Robert Rosmerakar,  
 Ane publict perfyte pardonar,  
                   Admittit be the paip. 1110

Schir, I fall schaw yow for my wage,  
 My pardonis and my prevelage,  
     Quhilk ye fall fe and graip.  
 I gif to the Divill with gud entent,  
 This wofull wicket New Tefment,                   1115  
     With thame that it translaittit.  
 Sen lawic men knew the veritie,  
 Pardonaris gettis no cherretie,  
     Withowt that we debaitit.  
 Amangis the wyvis with wrinkis and wylis,           1120  
 As all my marrowis men begyilis,  
     Be our fair fals flattry:  
 Ye, all tha craftis I can perqueir,  
 Richt weill informit be a freir,  
     Callit Ypocrafy.                                           1125  
 Bot now, allace, our grit abufioun  
 Is cleirly knawin to our confusioun,  
     Quhilk I may fair rapent.  
 Off all creddece now am I quyt,  
 Ilk man hes me now at dispyte,                   1130  
     That reidis the New Tefment:  
 Wander be to thame that it wrocht,  
 Swa fall thame that the buik hame brocht.  
     Als I pray to the rude,  
 That Martyne Luter, that fals loun,                   1135  
 Bullengerus and Melanctoun,  
     Had bene fmord in thair crode.  
 Be him that bere the croun of thorne,  
 I wald Sanct Pawle had nevir bene borne;  
     And als I wald his buikis                               1140  
 War nevir red in to the kirk,  
 Bot amang freiris into the mirk,  
     Or revin amang the ruikis.  
     *Heir fall he lay down his wairis vpoun the burde.*

My potent pardonis ye ma fee,  
 Cum fra the Can of Tartarie, 1145  
     Weill feilit with oster schellis:  
 Thocht ye haif no discretioun,  
 Ye fall haif full remiffioun,  
     With help of buikis and bellis.  
 Heir is a rillik, lang and braid, 1150 Fol. 179. b.  
 Of Fyn Makowll the richt chaft bluid,  
     With teith and all togidder.  
 Off Collingis kow heir is a horne,  
 For eitting of Makconnellis corne,  
     Was flane in to Baquhidder. 1155  
 Heir is the coirdis, baith grit and lang,  
 Quhilk hangit Jonnye Armestrang,  
     Of gud hempt soft and found:  
 Gude haly pepill, I stand ford,  
 Quha ever beis hangit in this cord, 1160  
     Neidis nevir to be drownd.  
 The culum of Sanct Brydis cow;  
 The grunttill of Sanct Antonis fow,  
     Quhilk bure his haly bell;  
 Quha evir heiris this bell clynk, 1165  
 Gife me a ducatt to the drink,  
     He fall nevir gang till Hell,  
 Without he be with Belliall borne.  
 Maisteris, trow ye that this be scorne?  
     Cum win this pardone, cum. 1170  
 Quha luvis thair wyvis not with thair hairt,  
 I haif power thame to depairt;  
     Me think yow deif and dum;  
 Hes nane of you curft wickett wyvis,  
 That haldis yow in to sturt and stryvis, 1175  
     Cum tak my dispenfatioun;  
 Off that cummer I fall mak you quyt,  
 Howbeid yowr self be in the wyte,  
     And mak ane fals narratioun.

Cum win the pardone, now lat sie, 1180  
 For meill, for malt or for money,  
                     For cok, hen, gwse or gryfs.  
 Off rillikkis heir I haif a hunder;  
 Quhy cum ye not? this is a woundir;  
                     I trow ye be not wyifs. 1185

*Sowttar.*

Welcum hame, Robene Romerakar,  
 Our haly patent pardoner;  
                     Gif ye haif dispenfatioun,  
 To pairt me and my wickett wyfe,  
 And me deliuer fra sturt and stryfe, 1190  
                     I mak you supplicatioun.

*Pardonar.*

Fol. 180. a.

I fall the pairt, but mair demand,  
 Sa I get money in my hand;  
                     Thairfoir lat fe thy cunye.

*Sowtar.*

I haif na silver, be my lyfe, 1195  
 Bot fyve schilling, and my schaping knyfe;  
                     That fall ye haif, but funyie.

*Pardonar.*

Qu[h]at kin a woman is thy wyfe?

*Sowtar.*

A quick diuill, schir, a storme of stryfe,  
                     A frog that fylis the wind, 1200  
 A filland flag, a flyrie fuff,  
 At ilka pant scho lattis a pwff,  
                     And hes no ho behind.

All the lang day scho me dispyttis,  
 And all the nicht scho flingis and flyttis, 1205  
                     Thus sleip I nevir a wink;  
 That cokatrice, that commoun heure,  
 The mekle Divill ma not indeure  
                     Hir stuburnes and fink.

*Sowtaris Wyfe.*

Theif cairle, thy wordis I hard full weill, 1210  
 In faith my freindschip thow falt feill,  
                     And I the fang.

*Sowtar.*

Gif I faid ocht, deme, by the rude,  
 Except ye war baith fair and gude,  
                     God, nor I hang. 1215

*Pardonar.*

Fair dame, gif ye wald be a wowar,  
 To pairt yow twa I haif a powar;  
                     Tell on, ar ye content?

*Sowtaris Wyf.*

Ye, that I am, with all my hairt,  
 Fra that fals hurfone to depairt, 1220  
                     Sa that theif will consent.  
 Cawfis to pairte I haif anew,  
 Becaus I get na chalmer glew,  
                     I tell yow verralie;  
 I marvell not, fa mot I thryve, 1225  
 Suppois that fwngour nevir fwyve,  
                     He is baith cawld and dry.

*Pardonar.*

Quhat wilt thow gif me for thy pairte?

*Sowtaris Wyf.*

A cuppill of farkis, with all my hairt,  
The best claith in this land. 1230

*Pardonar.*

Fol. 180. b.

To pairt fen ye ar baith content,  
I fall pairt yow incontinent,  
Bot ye mon do command.  
My decreit and my finall sentence is,  
Ilk ane of yow vthis erfis kifs: 1235  
Slip doun thyne hoifs, me think the cairle is glaikit,  
Sett thow not by, howbeid fcho kift and flaikkit.

*Heir fall fcho kifs his erfis.*

Lift vp hir clayis, kifs hir hoill with thy hairt.

*Sowttar.*

I pray yow, sir, forbid hir for to fart.

*Heir the Sowtar fall do the lyk.**Pardonar.*

Dame, pas ye to the eist end of the toun; 1240  
And pafs ye waft, evin lyk a cukald loun;  
Go hence ye baith, with Baliallis braid bliffing.  
Schirris, faw ye evir mair sorrowles departing?

*Heir fall his boy Wilkin cry of  
the hill and say:*

How, maifter, quhair ar ye now?

*Pardonar.*

I am heir, Wilkyn widdifow. 1245

*Wilkin.*

Schir, I haif done your bidding,

For I haif fund a grit horfs bane,  
 Ane farar saw ye nevir nane,  
                     Vpoun Thome flefchouris midding.  
 Schir, ye may gar the wyffis trow                     1250  
 It is ane bane of Sanct Brydis cow,  
                     Gude for the fevir tartane:  
 Schir, will ye rewill this rilik weill,  
 All hail the wyvis will kifs and kneill,  
                     Betuix this and Dumbartane.                     1255

*Pardonar.*

Quhat fay thay of me in the toun?

*Wilkyn.*

Sum fayis ye ar a verry loun,  
 Sum fayis legatus natus,  
 Sum fayis ane fals farifrane,  
 And fum fayis ye ar for certane                     1260  
                     Diabulus incarnatus.  
 But keip yow fra subiectioun                     Fol. 181. a.  
 Of that curft king Correctioun;  
                     For be ye with him fangit,  
 Becaus ye ar ane Rome rakar,                     1265  
 A commoun publick calfay paikar,  
                     But dowt ye wilbe hangit.

*Pardonar.*

Quhair fall I luge in to the toun?

*Wilkyn.*

With gud kynd Christane Andirfoun,  
                     Quhair ye wilbe weill treittit;                     1270  
 Gife ony lymmar yow demandis,  
 Scho will defend yow with hir handis,  
                     And womanly debaittit.

Bawburde sayis, be the Trinitie,  
That scho fall beir yow cumpany, 1275  
    Quhowbeid ye byid all yeir.

*Pardonar.*

Thow hes done weill, be Goddis moder,  
Tak thow the anc and I the vder,  
    So fall we mak gud cheir.

*Wilkyn.*

I pray yow speid yow heir, 1280  
    And mak na langar tarye;  
Byd ye lang thair but weir,  
    I dreid your werd ye wary.

*Heir fall the begger ryifs and rax him and say:*

*[Peurman.]*

Quhat thing was yone, that I hard crak and cry?  
I haif bene dronand and dremand on my ky; 1285  
With my richt hand my haill body I fane,  
Sanct Bryd, Sanct Bryd, send me my ky agane.  
I fe standand yondar ane haly man,  
To mak me help lat me fe gif ye can.  
Haly maifter, God speid yow, and gud morne. 1290

*Pardonar.*

Wylcum to me, thocht thow wer at the horne;  
Cum win the pardoun, and fyne I fall the fane.

*Peurman.*

Will that pardoun get me my kye agane?

*Pardonar.*

Cairle, of thy kye I haif no thing ado;



Cum win my pardoun and kifs my rillikis to. 1295

*Heir fall the pardonar fane him with his rillikis.*

Now lowifs thy purfs and lay down thy offrand, Fol. 181. b.  
And thow fall haif my pardoun evin fra hand.  
With raipis and rillikis I fall the fane agane,  
Gravell nor gut thow fall nevir haif but pane;  
Now win the pardoun, lymmar, or thow art loft. 1300

*Peurman.*

Now, haly maifter, quhat fall that pardoun coft?

*Pardonar.*

Lat fee quhat money thow beiris in thy bag.

*Peurman.*

I haif ane groit heir bundin in ane rag.

*Pardonar.*

Hes thow nane vthir filuer bot ane grote?

*Peurman.*

Gif I haif mair, fir, cum and ryp my cote. 1305

*Pardonar.*

Gif me that grote, man, gif thow hes no mair.

*Peurman.*

With all my hairt, maifter, lo, tak it thair;  
Now latt me fee your pardoun, with your leif.

*Pardonar.*

A thowfand yeir of pardone I the gife.

*Peurman.*

A thousand yeir, I will not leif sa lang: 1310  
Delyver me it, maister, fyne lat me gang.

*Pardonar.*

A thousand yeir I lay vpon thyne heid.  
With totiens quotiens: now mak me no moir pleid.  
Thow hes resfaut my pardoun now all reddy.

*Peurman.*

Bot I can se nothing, schir, be our Leddy: 1315  
Forwth, maister, I trow I be not wyifs.  
To pay or I haif fene my merchandyifs.  
That ye haif gottin my grote full fair I rew:  
Schir, quhidder is your pardone blak or blew?  
Maister, sen ye haif tane fra me my cunye, 1320  
My merchandyce schaw me withowttin fennyie.  
Or to the bischop I fall pafs and planyie.  
In Sanctandrus, and summond yow to thair fenyie.

*Pardonar.*

Quhat cravis thow, cairle, methink thow art not wyifs?

*Peurman.*

I crave my grote or ellis my merchandyifs. 1325

*Pardonar.*

Fol. 182. a.

I gaif the pardoun for a thousand yeir.

*Peurman.*

Quhan fall I gett that pardoun, latt me heir?

*Pardonar.*

Stand still and I fall tell the all the story:  
Quhen thow art deid and gois to Purgatory.

Beand condampnit to pane ane thowfand yeir, 1330  
 Than fall thy pardoun the releif but weir.  
 Now be content, thow art a mervellus man.

*Peurman.*

Sall I get nathing for my grote quhill than?

*Pardonar.*

That fall thow not, I mak it to the plane.

*Peurman.*

Na than, maifter, gif me my grote agane. 1335  
 Quhat fay ye, maifteris? call ye this a gud reffoun,  
 That he fowld prommeifs me ane gud pardoun,  
 And heir reffair my money in this steid,  
 Syne mak me na payment till I be deid?  
 Quhen I am deid, I wait full sickerly, 1340  
 My filly sawle fall pafs to Purgatory;  
 Declair me that, now God nor Baliaill bind the,  
 Quhen I am thair, curst cairle, quhair fall I find the?  
 Nocht in to Hevin bot rader in to Hell;  
 Quhan thow art thair, thow can not help thy fell. 1345  
 Quhen wilt thow cum my bailis for to beit?  
 Or I the find, my hippis will get a heit.  
 Trowis thow, bowchour, that I will by blind lammis?  
 Gife me my grote, the Diuill dryte on thy gammis.

*Pardonar.*

Swyth, stand abak; I trow this man be mangit; 1350  
 Thow gettis not this grote, thocht thow fowld be hangit.

*Peurman.*

Gife me my grote, weill bund in to my clowt,

## SCHIR DAVID LYND SAYIS PLAY.

Or, be Goddis breid, Robene fall beir a rowt.

*Heir fall thay fecht togadder,  
and the peurman fall cast down  
the burd and cast the rillikis in the  
watter.*

*Heir endis this Interlud and followis ane  
vthir Interlud of the samyne Play.*

*Heir enteris Folly.*

Fol. 18a. b.

[*Folly.*]

Gude day, my lordis, and God fane;	
Will na man bid guday agane?	1355
Quhan fulis ar fow than ar thay fane;	
Ken ye not me?	
Quhow call thay me, can ye not tell?	
Now, be him that herryit Hell,	
I wat not how thay call my fell,	1360
Bot gif I lowd lie.	

*Diligence.*

Quhat brybour is yone, that makis sic beiris?

*Foly.*

The Feind reffaif that mowth that speiris;	
Gudman, ga play yow amang your feiris,	
With mvk vpoun your mow.	1365

*Diligence.*

Found fwle, quhair hes thow bene so lait?

*Foly.*

Mary, cumand doun thruch the bony gait;	
Bot thair hes bene ane grit debait,	
Betuix me and ane fow.	

The fow cryid guff, and I to gay, 1370  
Throw speid of fut I gatt away,  
Bot in the middis of the cawfay,  
    I fell in to ane midding;  
Scho lap vpoun me with a bend.  
Quha evir tha middingis fowld ammend, 1375  
God fend thame ane mischevous end,  
    For that is Goddis bidding.  
As I was pudlid thair, God wait,  
Bot with my club I maid debait;  
I fall nevir cum agane that gait, 1380  
    Schir, be Allhallowis.  
I wald the officiaris of the toun,  
That sufferis sic confusioun,  
That thay war harbreit with Mahoun,  
    Or hangit on the gallowis. 1385  
Fy, that fa fair a cuntre  
Sowld stand fa lang but pollecie;  
I gif thame to the Diuill hairtlie,  
    That hes the wyte.  
I wald the proveft wald tak in heid, 1390  
Of yone middingis to mak remeid,  
Quhilk patt me and the fow at feid.  
    Quhat ma I do bot flyte?

*King.*

Pafs on, my schirwand Diligence,  
And bring yone fule to our prefence. 1395

*Diligence.*

Fol. 183. a.

It falbe done but tareing;  
Foly, thow mon go to the King.

*Foly.*

The King, quhat kynd a thing is that?

Is yone hie with the goldin hat?

*Diligence.*

Yone fame is he; cum on thy way. 1400

*Foly.*

Gif ye be King, God gif yow gud day.  
I haif anc plent to mak to yow.

*King.*

Qu[h]ome on, Foly?

*Foly.*

Mary, of ane sow:

Schir, scho hes sworn that scho fall flay me, 1405  
Or ellis byt baith the bagtanis fra me.  
Gif ye be King, schir, be Sanct Anne,  
Ye fowld do justyce to ilk man;  
Had I nocht kepit me with my club,  
That fow had drownd me in ane dub. 1410  
I heirfay thair is cum to the toun  
Ane king callit Correctioun;  
I pray you tell me quhilk is he.

*Diligence.*

Yone with the wingis; ma thow not fe?

*Foly.*

Now wally faw that weilfard mow; 1415  
Schir, I pray yow correct yone fow,  
Quhilk, with hir teith, but fwerd or knyf,  
Had maift have reft me of my lyf.  
Gif ye will not mak correctioun,  
Than gif me your proteccioun, 1420  
Of all swyne to be skaithles,  
Betuix this toun and Inuernes.

*Diligence.*

Hes thow, Foly, ane wyf at hame?

*Foly.*

Ye, that I have, God fend hir schame.	
I trow be this scho is neir deid,	1425
I left ane wyf bindand hir heid;	
To schaw hir feiknes I think grit schame;	Fol. 183. b.
Scho hes sic rumling in hir wame,	
That all the nycht my hairt ourcastis,	
With bokking and with hinder blastis.	1430

*Diligence.*

Peraventureur scho be with bairne.

*Foly.*

Allace, I trow scho be forfarne;	
Scho fobbitt and scho fell in foun,	
And than thay rowit hir vp and doun;	
Scho riftit, ruckit and maid sic stendis,	1435
Scho yeild and yet at baith the endis,	
Till scho had cassin a cuppill of quartis,	
Syne all turnd till a rak of fartis.	
Scho blubbirt, bokkit and braikit still,	
Hir erss gaid evin lyk ane wind mill;	1440
Scho puft and yiskit with sic riftis,	
That verry dirt come furth with driftis;	
Sic dry smell droggis fra hir scho schot,	
Quhill scho maid all the flure on flot;	
Of hir hurdeis scho had na hawld,	1445
Quhill scho had temid hir monyfawld.	

*Diligence.*

Bettir bring hir to the leichis heir.

*Foly.*

Trittill trattill, scho ma not stein  
 Hir verry buttokkis makis sic beir,  
                                   It skarris baith foill and filly;           1450  
 Scho bokkis sic baggage fra hir breift,  
 Thay want na bubbillis that fittis hir neift.  
                                   With ilk a quhillly lilly.

*Diligence.*

Recoverit not scho at the laft?

*Foly.*

Ye, bot wat ye weill scho farttit faft,           1455  
 Yit quhen scho sichis my hairt is fairy.

*Diligence.*

Will scho nocht drink?

*Folly.*

Ye, be Sanct Mary,  
 Anc quart attanis it will not tary,  
                                   And leif the divill a drop.           1460  
 Than sic flobbage scho layis fra hir,  
 Abowt the wallis, God wait sic wair;  
 Quhen all is drunken, I get to the<sup>1</sup> skair  
                                   The likkyngis of the cop.           Fol. 184. a.

*Diligence.*

Quhat is in that creill, I pray the tell?           1465

*Foly.*

Mary, I haif foly hattis to fell.

*Diligence.*

I pray the, fell me ane or tway.

<sup>1</sup> *The* has possibly been deleted.



*Foly.*

Na, tary quhill the market day,  
 I will sit doun heir, be Sanct Clune,  
 And gif my babbeis thair difione; 1470  
 Cum heir gud Gukkis, my dochter deir,  
 Thow falbe maryit within ane yeir,  
 Vpoun ane freir of Tullilum;  
 Na, thow art nowder deif nor dum.  
 Cum heir, Stulty, my fone and air, 1475  
 My jo, thow art baith gude and fair;  
 Now fall I feid yow as I mae,  
 Cry lyke the gorbettis of ane kae.

*Diligence.*

Get vp, Folly, but tareing,  
 And speid yow haiftelly to the King; 1480  
 Gett vp, me think the carle is dum.

*Foly.*

Now bumbalary, bum, bum.

*Diligence.*

I trow the truccour lyis in ane trans;  
 Get vp, man, with a mirry mischanfs,  
 Or be Sanct Dynneifs of Frans, 1485  
                                     Thow fall want thy wallat.  
 Its schame, man, to se how thow lyis.

*Foly.*

Wa, yit agane, now this is thryifs;  
 The Divill wirry me, and I ryifs,  
                                     Bot I fall brek thy pallat. 1490  
 Me think my pillok will not ly doun;  
 Hald doun your heid, ye ladroun loun,

Yone fair lafs with the fating gown  
                 Garris yow this bek and bend.  
 Tak thair a neidill for your cace,                  1495  
 Now for all the hyding of your face,              Fol. 184. b.  
 Had ye it in till a quiet place,  
                 Ye wald not wane to flend.  
 Thir bony anis that ar cled in silk,  
 Thay ar als wantoun as ane wilk;                  1500  
 I wald forbeir baith breid and milk,  
                 To kifs thy bony lippis.  
 Suppois ye luik as ye war wreth,  
 War we at quiet behind a claith,  
 Ye wald nocht spair to preve my graith,          1505  
                 With hobbing of your hippis.  
 Be God, I ken yow weill annewch,  
 Ye ar fane thocht ye mak it twich;  
 Think ye not on into the fewch,  
                 Befyd the quarrell hoillis?                  1510  
 Ye wan fra me baith hoifs and fchone,  
 And gart me mak mowis to the mone,  
 And ay lap on your courfs abone.

*Diligence.*

Thow mon be dung with poillis;  
 Swyth, harlot, haift the to the King,              1515  
 And lat allane thy tratling.  
 Lo, heir is Folly, schir, all reddy,  
 A richt fweir fwynggeour, be our Leddy.

*Foly.*

Thow art nocht half fo fweir thy fell;  
 Quhat menis this pulpet, I pray the tell?          1520

*Diligence.*

Our new bifchoppis hes maid a preiching,

Bot thow hard nevir fa plesand teiching;  
Yone bischop will preiche thruche all the cost.

*Foly.*

Than stryk ane hag in to the poft,  
For I hard nevir in all my lyfe, 1525  
A bischop cum to preiche in Fyfe.  
Gife bischopis to be preichouris leiris,  
Walloway, quhat fall word of freiris?  
And prellattis preiche in bruch and land,  
The silly freiris, I vndirstand, 1530  
Thay will get na mair meill nor malt;  
So I dreid freiris fall dee for falt.  
Sen fwa is that, yone nobill king  
Will mak men bischoppis for preiching.  
Quhat fay ye, schir, hald ye not best, 1535  
That I ga preiche amang the rest? Fol. 185. a.  
Quhen I haif preichit on my best wyifs,  
Than will I fell my merchandyifs,  
To my bredir and tendir maitis,  
That dwellis amang the Thre Estaitis; 1540  
For I haif heir gud chaffray,  
Till ony fwle that listis to by.

*Heir fall Folly hing vp his hattis vpon the pulpet.*

God fen I had ane doctoris hude.

*King.*

Quhy, Foly, wald thow mak ane preiching?

*Foly.*

Ye, that I wald, schir, be the rude, 1545  
But owder flattery or fleiching.

*King.*

Now, bruder, lat ws heir yone teiching,  
To pafs our tyme and heir him raiff.

*Diligence.*

He war far meitar in the ketching,  
Amang the pottis, fa Chryft me faiff. 1550  
Fond Foly. I will be thy clark,  
And anfchir ay with amene.

*Foly.*

Now, att the begynnyng of my wark,  
The Feind reffaive that gracles gane.

*Heir fall Folly begin his fermon*

*Text.*

Stultorum numerus infinitus.

Salamone, the moift fapient king, 1555  
In Ifraell quhen he did ring,  
Thir wordis in effect he did wryte,  
The number of fulis ar infynyte.  
I think no fchame, fa Chryft me faive,  
To be ane fule amang the laive; 1560  
Howbeid ane hundreth standis heirby,  
Peranter ar als guckit fulis as I.

Stultorum numerus infinitus.

I haif of my genology,  
Dwelland in every cuntry,  
Erlis, duckis, kingis and empriouris, 1565  
With mony gukkit conquerouris; Fol. 185. b.

Quhilk dois in foly perfeveir,  
 And hes done so this mony a yeir;  
 Sum feikis in warldly digniteis,  
 And sum in fensuall vaniteis. 1570  
 Quhat vailis all thir vane honouris,  
 Nocht beand feur to leve twa houris?  
 Sum gredy fule dois fill the box,  
 Ane vthir fule cumis and brekis the lokkis,  
 And spendis that vthir fulis hes spaird, 1575  
 Quha nevir thocht on thame to waird;  
 Sum dois as thay fowld nevir dee.  
 Is not this foly, quhat fay yie?

Sapientia huius mundi est stultia apud Deu[m].

Becaus thair is fa mony fulis,  
 Rydand on hors, and sum on mulis, 1580  
 Heir I haif brocht gud chaffry  
 Till ony fule that lykis to by;  
 And specialy for the Thre Staitis.  
 Quhair I haif mony tendir maitis;  
 Quhilk gart thame gang, as ye ma fe. 1585  
 Bakwart thruche all the cuntre.  
 With my cramery gif ye lift mell,  
 Heir I haif foly hattis to sell:  
 Quhomefor is this hat, wald ye ken?  
 Mary, for infaciabie merchand men, 1590  
 Quhen God hes fend thame haboundance,  
 Ar nocht content with sufficance,  
 Bot failis in to the stormy blaftis,  
 In wintter to get grittar castis,  
 In mony terrible grit torment, 1595  
 Aganis the actis of parliament;  
 Sum tynis thair geir, and sum ar dround:  
 With this sic merchandis fowld be cround.

*Diligence.*

Quhometo myndis thow to fell that hude?  
I trow, to fum grit man of gude. 1600

*Foly.*

This hude, to fell richt fane I wald,  
To him that is baith awld and cald,  
Reddy to pafs till Hell or Hevin, Fol. 186.a.  
And hes fair bairnis fax or fevin;  
And is of aige fourfcoir of yeir, 1605  
And takkis a lafs to be his peir,  
Quhilk is not fourtene yeiris of aige,  
And bindis with hir in mariage,  
Gifand hir trest that scho not wald  
Richt haiftelly mak him cukcald. 1610  
Quho mareis beand fo neir deid,  
Sett on this hatt vpoun his heid.

*Diligence.*

Quhat hwde is that, tell me, I pray the?

*Foly.*

This is ane haly hude, I say the;  
This hude is ordanit, I the affeure, 1615  
For sprituall fulis, that takkis in cure  
The sawlis of grit dyoceis,  
And regiment of grit abbafes;  
For gredines of wardly pelf,  
That can not justly gyd thamefelf; 1620  
Vthir sawlis to faive, it settis thame weill,  
Syne fendis thair awin sawle to the Deill.  
Quho evir dois so, this I conclude,  
Vpoun his heid fett on this hude.

*Diligence.*

Foly, is thair ony sic men, 1625  
 Now in the kirk, that thow can ken?  
 How fall I ken thame?

*Foly.*

Na, keip that clofs.  
 Ex fructibus eorum cognoscetis eos;  
 And fulis speik of the prellacie, 1630  
 It will be haldin herefie.

*King.*

Speik on, Foly, I gif the leif.

*Foly.*

Than haive I remiffioun in my fleif,  
 Will ye leif me to speik of kingis?

*King.*

Ye, hardelley speik of all kin thingis. 1635

*Foly.*

Conformand to my first narratioun,  
 Ye ar all fulis, be Goddis passiou. Fol. 186. b.

*Diligence.*

Thow leis; I trow the fule be mangit.

*Foly.*

Gif I lie, God, nor thow be hangit;  
 For I haif heir, I to the tell, 1640  
 Ane nobill kaip imperiell,  
 Quhilk is not ordanit for dringis,  
 Bot for duikis, empriouris and kingis,  
 For princely and imperiall fulis.

Thay fowld have luggis als lang as mvlis;	1645
The pryde of princis, withowttin fail,	
Garris all the warld rin top our tail;	
To win thame warldly gloir and gude,	
Thay cure not schedding of Cristin blude.	
Quhat cummer haif we had in Scotland.	1650
Be our awld ennemeis of Inland;	
Had not bene the support of France,	
We had bene brocht to grit mischance.	
Now I heir say, the empriour	
Schaipis for to be ane conquerour,	1655
And is movand his ordinance,	
Aganis the nobill king of France;	
Bot I knaw not his just querrell,	
That he hes for to mak battell.	
All the princis of Allmanyie,	1660
Spanyie, Flanderis and Italie,	
This present yeir ar all on flocht;	
Sum will thair waxis find deir bocht.	
The Paip, with bumbard, speir and scheid,	
Hes fend his army to the feild;	1665
Sanct Petir, Sanct Pawle, nor Sanctandrow,	
Rafit nevir sic ane oist, I trow.	
Is this fraternall cheritie,	
Or furus folly, quhat say yie?	
Thay leird not this at Chryftis sculis,	1670
Thairfoir I think thame verry fulis;	
I think it folly, be Goddis moder,	
Ilk Cristin prince to ding doun vder.	
Becaufs that this hatt fowld belang thame,	
Ga thow and pairte it richt amang thame.	1675
The profesy, withowttin weir,	
Off Marling beis compleit this yeir;	Fol. 187. a.
For my guddame, the gyrecarling,	
Leird me this prophecy of Marling,	



Quhair of I fall schaw the sentence, 1680  
 Gif ye will gif me awdience.

Flan, Fran refurgent, simul Ispan viribus vrgent,  
 Dani vastabunt, Valances bella parabunt.  
 Sic tibi nomen in a,  
 Mulier caccauit in olla: 1685  
 Hoc epulum comedes.

*Diligence.*

Mary, that is ane evill faird mefs.

*Foly.*

So, be this prophecy, planely it appeiris,  
 That mortall weir falbe among the freiris;  
 That thay fall not weill knaw in to thair cloisteris, 1690  
 To quhome that thay fall say thair pater nosteris;  
 Wald thay fall to, and fecht with speir and scheid,  
 The Divill mak cair quhilk of thame tynt the feild.  
 Now of my fermond I have maid ane end,  
 To Gilly Mowband I yow recommend; 1695  
 And als I yow befeik richt hertfully,  
 Pray for the sawle of gud Kae Cappetie,  
 Quha laityly drownd him self in to Lochlevin,  
 That his sweit sawle may be aboif in hevin.

*Finis of this Interlude.*

*Ane vthir Interlude.*

*Heir entiris Flattery new landit owt of France  
 and stormest at the May.*

[*Flattery.*]

Mak roum, siris, how, that I may rin; 1700  
 Lo, se how I am new cum in,  
 Begareit all in findry hewis:

Lat be your din till I begin,  
                     And I fall tell yow of my newis.  
 Throw all realmes cristnit I haif past,                   1705  
 And am cum heir now at the last;  
                     Stormested be sie, ay, sen Yule day,  
 That we war fane till hew our maft,  
                     Not half a myle beyond the May.  
 Bot now amang yow I will remane,                   1710  
 I purpoifs nevir to fail agane,                   Fol. 187. b.  
                     To put my self in chance of watter.  
 Was nevir fene sic wind and rane,  
                     Nor of schipmen sic clittir clatter;  
 Sum bad haill, sum bad stand by,                   1715  
 On steirburde, how, alluff, fy, fy,  
                     Quhill all the raipis began to rattill;  
 Was nevir wy fa fleid as I,  
                     Quhen all the failis plaid brittill brattill.  
 To fe the wavis it was a woundir,                   1720  
 And wound that raif the failis in schunder;  
                     Bot I lay braikand lyk a brok,  
 And schot fa fast, abone and vnder,  
                     The Divill durst not cum neir my dok.  
 Now am I chaipit fra that fray,                   1725  
 Quhat fay ye, schir, am I not gay?  
                     Ken ye not Flattry your awin fule,  
 That yeid to mak this new array;  
                     Was I not heir with yow at Yule?  
 Yis, be my faith, I think on weill.                   1730  
 Quhair ar my fallowis that wald I feill?  
                     We fowld haif cumin heir for a kaft;  
 How, Falfatt, how.

*Falfatt.*

                    Wa, ferve the Diuill,  
 Quhais that cryis for me fa fast?                   1735

*Flattry.*

Quhy, bruder Falfat, knawis thow not me?  
I am thy bruder, Flattre.

*Falfat.*

Now, welcum, be the Trinitie,  
                    This meting cumis for gude.  
Now lat me braifs the in myne armes;                   1740  
Quhen freindis meitis, hairtis warmes,  
                    Quod Johine, that frely fude.  
How hapnit thow in to this place?

*Flattry.*

Now, be my fawlc, bot evin be cace,  
I come in sleipand at the port,                   1745  
Or evir I wift, amang this fort.  
Quhair is Diffait, that lymmar loun?

*Falfat.*

I left him drinkand in the toun;  
He will be heir incontinent.                   Fol. 188. a.

*Flattry.*

Now, be the haly sacrament,                   1750  
Tha tydanis confortis all my hairt;  
I wat Diffait will tak ane pairte;  
He is richt crafty as ye ken,  
And counfalour to the merchand men.  
Lat ws ly still baith heir, and spy                   1755  
Gife we perfaif him rynnand by.

*Heir fall Diffait entir.*

[*Diffait*].

Bongour, bredir, with all myne hairt,  
Heir am I cum to tak your pairte,  
Baith in to gude and evill.

I met Gud Counfale be the way, 1760  
 Quha pot me in ane fellone fray,  
 I gife him to the Divill.

*Falfett.*

How chaippit thow, I pray the tell?

*Diffait.*

I flippit in ane fowll bordell,  
 And hid me in ane bawburdis bed; 1765  
 Bot suddanly hir fchankis I fched,  
 With hochurhudy amang hir howis;  
 God wait gif we maid mony mowis.  
 How come ye heir, I pray yow tell me?

*Falfat.*

Mary, feikand King Humanitie. 1770

*Diffait.*

Now be the gud lady that did me beir,  
 That famyn horfs is my awin meir:  
 Now till our purpoifs lat ws ga,  
 Quhat is your counfale, I pray yow fa? 1775  
 Sen we thre feikis yone nobill king,  
 Lat ws devyifs fum subtell thing;  
 And als I pray yow as your bruder,  
 That we be ilk ane trew till vder.  
 I mak ane wow, with all my hairt,  
 In evill and gude to tak your pairte; 1780  
 I pray to God, nor I be hangit,  
 Bot I fall dy or ye be wrangit.

*Falfet.*

Quhat is your counfale that we do?

*Diffait.*

Fol. 188. b.

Mary, this is my counfale, lo;  
 Till tak our tyme quhill we ma get it, 1785  
 For now thair is no man to let it.  
 Fra tyme the king begin to steir him,  
 Gud Counfale than I dreid cum neir him;  
 And be we knawin with Correctioun,  
 It will be our confusioun. 1790  
 Thairfoir now, brethir, devyis  
 To find fum toy of the new gyis.

*Flattry.*

Mary, I fall fynd ane thowfand wylis;  
 We mon tvrne our claithis and chainge our stylis,  
 And diffagyis ws that na man ken ws. 1795  
 Hes na man clerkis clething to len ws?  
 And lat ws keip grave countenance,  
 As we war new cumin owt of France.

*Diffait.*

Be my fawle, that is weill devyfit;  
 Ye fall fee me fone diffagyfit. 1800

*Falset.*

So fall I be, man, be the Rude;  
 Now fum gud fallow len me ane hude.

*Heir fall Flattry help his twa marrowis.*

*Diffait.*

Now am I buskit, quha can spy?  
 The Diuill stik me gif this be I;  
 Is this I, or nocht I, can ye not say, 1805  
 Or hes the Feind, or fairfolk, borne me away?

*Falset.*

And war my hair vp in ane how,  
The feind a man wald ken me now.  
Quhat fayis thow of my gay garmoun?

*Diffait.*

I fay thow lukis evin lyk a loun. 1810  
Now, bruder Flattry, quhat do ye?  
Quhat kynd a man sचाip ye to be?

*Flattry.*

Now, be my faith, my bruder deir,  
I will ga counterfute the freir.

*Diffait.*

A freir, quhairto, thow can not preiche? 1815

*Flattry.*

Quhattrak, bot I can flattir and fleiche;  
Peraventur cum to that honour, Fol. 189.a  
To be the kingis confessor.  
Peur freiris ar fre at every fest,  
And merchellit ay amang the best; 1820  
Als God hes lent to thame sic gracis,  
That bischoppis puttis thame in thair placis,  
Owththrow thair dyocis to preiche,  
Bot farly not howbeid thay fleiche,  
For schaw thay all the veretic, 1825  
Thaill want the bischoppis cheric.  
Yit thocht the corne be nevir so scant,  
Gud wyvis will nevir lat freiris want;  
For quhy? thay ar thair confessoris,  
Thair prudent heviny counsalouris; 1830  
Thairfoir wyvis planely takkis thair pairtis,  
And schawis the secreitis of thair hairtis

To freiris, with bettir will, I trow,  
Nor thay do to thair bedfallow.

*Diffate.*

And I reft anis a freiris cowl,  
Betuix Sanct Johinstoun and Kynnowll;  
I fall ga fetche it, gif thow wilt tary. 1835

*Flattry.*

Now play me that of cumpanary;  
Ye faw him nocht this hundreth yeir,  
That bettir can counterfet the freir. 1840

*Diffait.*

Heir is thy ganenyng all and fum,  
This is the cowl of Tullylum.

*Flattry.*

Quha hes ane porteris to len me?  
The feind a fawll, I trow, will ken me.

*Falset.*

Bruder, pafs on quhair evir thow will,  
Thow may be fallow to freir Gill;  
Bot with Correctioun and we be kend,  
I dreid we mak a schamefull end. 1845

*Flattry.*

For that mater I dreid na thing,  
Freiris ar exemit fra the King;  
For freiris will reddy entrefs gett,  
Quhen lordis ar haldin at the yett. 1850  
Fol. 189. b.

*Falsat.*

We mon do mair yit, be Sanct James,  
3 X

For we mon change all thre our names;  
Cristin me, and I fall bapteis the. 1855

*Diffait.*

Be God, and thairabowt mot it be;  
How will thow call me, I pray the tell?

*Falset.*

Mary, I wat not how to call my fell.

*Diffait.*

Bot yit anis name the bairnis name.

*Falset.*

Difcretioun, Difcretioun, a Goddis name. 1860

*Diffait.*

I neid not now to cair for thrift,  
Bot quhat falbe my godbairne gift?

*Falset.*

I gif the all the divillis of Hell.

*Diffait.*

Na, bruder, hald that to thy fell;  
Now sit doun, lat me bapteis the, 1865  
Bot yit I wat not quhat to call the.

*Falset.*

I pray the, name the bairnis name.

*Diffait.*

Sapience, Sapience, a Goddis name.

*Flattry.*

Bruder Diffait, cum bapteis me.



*Diffait.*

Than fit doun lawly on thy kne. 1870

*Flattry.*

Now, bruder, name the bairnis name.

*Diffait.*

Devotioun, in the Diuillis name.

*Flattry.*

The Diuill reffaif the, laidroun loun,  
Thow hes wat all my new schein croun.

*Diffait.*

Devotioun, Sapience, and Discretioun, 1875  
We thre may rewill a haill regioun;  
We fall fynd mony crafty thingis,  
For to begyle ane hundreth kingis;  
For thow fall crak, and thow fall clattir,  
And I fall fenyie, and thow fall flattir. 1880

*Flattry.*

Bot I wald haif, or we depairtit, Fol. 190.a.  
A drink to mak ws bettir hairtit.

*Diffait.*

Weill faid, be him that herreit Hell,  
I was evin thinkand that my fell.

*Heir fall thay drink, and the King fall cum  
furth of his chalmer, and call for Wantones.*

Now till we get the kingis prefence, 1885  
We will fit doun and keip fylence;  
I fe ane yonder, quhatevir he be,  
I trow ful weill yone fame is hie.

Steir nocht, bruder, bot hald ws ftill,  
Till we haif hard quhat be his will. 1890

*Heir the King hes bene with his concubyne, and  
thaireftir returnis to his yung cumpany.*

*King.*

Now quhair is Placebo and Solace?  
Quhair is my mynyeoun Wantonefs?  
Wantones, how, cum to me fone.

*Wantones.*

Quhy cryid ye, schir, till I had done?

*King.*

Qu[h]at was thow doand, tell me that? 1895

*Wantones.*

Mary, leirand how my fader me gat.  
I wait not how it standis, but dowl,  
Methink the warld rynniss round abowt.

*King.*

And so think I, man, be my thrift,  
I fe fyiftene monis in the lift. 190

*Wantones.*

Lat Hamelines, my las, allane,  
Scho bendit vp ay twa for ane.

*Hamelines.*

Howbeid, ye gat that ye desyrit,  
Or I was temprit ye was tyrit.

*Denger.*

And als for Placebo and Sollace, 1905  
 I held thame baith in mirrenes;  
 Howbeid I maid it fumthing tewch,  
 I fand thame chalmer glew annewch.

*Sollace.*

Mary, thow wald gar ane hundreth tyre;  
 Thow hes ane cunt lyk ane quaw myre. 1910

*Danger.*

Fol. 190. b.

Now, fowll fall yow, it is na bourdis,  
 Befoir ane king to speik fowll wourdis;  
 Or evir ye cum that gait agane,  
 To kifs my cloff ye falbe fane.

*Sollace.*

Now schaw me, schir, I yow exhort, 1915  
 How ar ye of your luve content;  
 Think ye not this ane mirry sport?

*King.*

Ye, that I do, in verement.  
 Quhat bernis ar yone vpoun the bent?  
 I did not fe thame all this day. 1920

*Wantones.*

Thay will be heir incontinent;  
 Stand still and heir quhat thay will fay.

*Heir fall the thre Vycis cum and mak thair  
 salutatioun to the King, and say:*

[ *Thre Vycis.* ]

Lawd, honor, gloir, trivmphand victorie,  
 Be to your moift excellent maiestie.

And Devotioun to be my confeffour;  
 I trow thir thre come in a happy hour.  
 Heir I mak the my secretar,  
 And thow fall be my thefawarar, 1960  
 And thow falt be my counfallour,  
 In fprituall thingis to be confeffour.

*Flattry.*

Soverane, I fweir yow, be Sanct An,  
 Ye mett nevir with ane wyfar man;  
 Mony a craft, fchir, I can, 1965  
                                           War thay weill knawin.  
 I haif na feill of flattry,  
 Bot fofterit with philofephie,  
 A strange man in astronomy,  
                                           Quhilk falbe fone fchawin. 1970

*Falfat.*

And I haif grit intelligence,  
 In quelling of the quyntacence;  
 Bot to preve my experience,  
                                           Sir, len me fourty crownis,  
 To mak mvltiplicatioun, 1975  
 And tak my obligatioun;  
 Gif we mak fals narratioun,  
                                           Hald ws for verry lownis.

*Diffait.*

Fol. 191. b.

Schir, I ken be your phifnomye,  
 Ye fall conqueifs, or ellis I lye, 1980  
 Danskyn, Denmark and all Almane,  
 Spittelfeild and the realme of Spane;  
 Ye fall haive at your govirnance,  
 Remfrew and the realme of France,

Ye Rugling and the toun of Rome, 1985  
 Corstorphyne and all Cristindome;  
 Quhairto, schir, be the Trinitie,  
 Ye ar ane verry aperfee.

*Flattry.*

Schir, quhen I dwelt in Italy,  
 I leirit the craft of palmeftry; 1990  
 Schaw me the luffe, fchir, of your hand,  
 And I fall gar yow vndirstand,  
 Gif your grace be infortunat,  
 Or gife ye be predestinat.  
 I fee ye will have fyiftene quenis, 1995  
 And fyiftene scoir of concubenis.  
 Now, the Virgin Mary fave your grace,  
 Saw evir man fa quyt a face,  
 Swa grit ane arme, fa fair ane hand,  
 Thair is not sic a leg in all this land. 2000  
 War ye in harnes, I think na wounder,  
 Howbeid ye dang doun twenty hunder.

*Diffait.*

Be my fawle, that is trew thow fais,  
 Was nevir man fett fa weill his clais;  
 Thair is na man in Cristianitie, 2005  
 So meit to be ane king as ye.

*Falset.*

Schir, thank the haly Trinitie,  
 That fend ws to your cumpany;  
 For, God, nor I gaip in ane gallowis,  
 Gif evir ye fand thre bettir fallowis. 2010

*King.*

Ye ar all wylcum, be the rude;  
Ye feme to be thre men of gude.

*Finis of this Interlude, and pairt of Play.  
Heireftir fall Gud Counsale appeir, and  
falbe bofitt away, and Lady Cheftie and  
Verretie fall be put in ftohis, and Sensualite  
fall gyd the yung king for a tyme.*

[*King.*]

Bot quhae is yone that standis fa ftill?  
Go fpy, and fpeir quhat is his will;  
And gif he yairnis my prefence,  
Bring him to me with diligence.

Fol. 192. a.

2015

*Diffait.*

That falbe done, be Godis breid,  
We fall him bring owdir quick or deid.

*Flattry.*

I dreid full foir, be God him fell,  
That yone awld carle be Gud Counfall;  
Get he anis to the kingis prefence,  
We thre will get na audience.

2020

*Diffait.*

That mater fall I tak in hand,  
And fay it is the kingis command,  
That he annone devoyd this place,  
And cum not neir the kingis grace,  
And that vndir the pane of tressone.

2025

*Flattry.*

Bruder, I think that counfale reffone;<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *reffome*.

Now lat ws heir quhat he will fay.  
Awld berdit mowth, gude day, gud day. 2030

*Gude Counfall.*

Gud day, agane, fchiris, be the Rude,  
I pray God mak yow men of gude.

*Diffait.*

Pray not for that to lord nor leddy,  
For we ar men of gude all reddy;  
Sir, fchaw till ws quhat is your name. 2035

*Gud Counfall.*

Gude Counfale thay call me at hame.

*Falset.*

Quhat fayis thow, cairle, art thow Gud Counfale?  
Swyth, pafs the hence, vnhappy vnfale.

*Gud Counfale.*

I pray yow, fchiris, gife me licence,  
To cum anis to the kingis prefence, 2040  
To speik bot thre wordis with his grace.

*Flattry.*

Swyth, hurfone cairle, devoyd this place.

*Gud Counfale.*

Fol. 192. b.

Bruder, I ken yow weill annewch,  
Howbeid ye mak it nevir fa tewch;  
Flattry, Diffait and Fals Report, 2045  
Thay will not suffer to refort  
Gude Counfale to the kingis prefence.

## SCHIR DAVID LYNDSEY'S PLAY.

*Diffait.*

Swyth, hurfone karle, ga pak the hence.

*Heir fall thay hurle away Gud Counfale.*

*[Gud Counfale.]*

Sen at this tyme I can gett na prefence,  
 Is no remeid bot tak in pacience; 2050  
 Howbeid Gud Counfale heftaly be not hard  
 With yung princis, yit fowld thay not be skard;  
 Bot quhen yowtheid hes blawin his wantoun blaft,  
 Than fall Gude Counfale rewill him at the laft.

*Heir fall the Thre Vycis pafs to ane counfale.*

*Flattry.*

Now quhill Gud Counfale is abfent, 2055  
 Bredir, we mon be diligent,  
 And mak betuix ws fovir bandis,  
 Quhen vacanis fallis in ony landis,  
 That every man fall help his fallow.

*Diffait.*

I hald, deir bruder, be Allhallow, 2060  
 So thow fische not within our boundis.

*Flattry.*

That fall I not, be cokkis woundis,  
 Bot I fall planely tak your pairtis.

*Falset.*

So fall we thyne, with all our hairtis;  
 Bot haift ws quhill the king is yung, 2065  
 And lat ilk man keip weill a tung,  
 And in ilk quartir have a spy,  
 Ws till aduerteifs haiftelly,  
 Quhen ony cawfualiteis



Sall happin in our cuntreis; 2070  
 And lat ws mak provisioun,  
 Or he cum to discretioun.  
 No moir he wat now, nor ane fanct,  
 Quhat thing it is to haive of want;  
 Or he cum to his perfyt aige, 2075  
 We falbe ficker of our waige, Fol. 193. a.  
 And than, lat ilk ane cairle craves vthir.

*Diffait.*

That mowth speik mair, my awin deir bruthir.

*Heir fall Veritie entir and pafs to hir place,  
 quhair Flattry fall spy hir with feir.*

[*Veritie.*]

Gif men of me wald haif intelligence,  
 Or know my name, thay call me Veritie; 2080  
 Off Chryftis law I haif experience,  
 And hes ourfalit mony stormy fie.  
 Now am I feikand king Humanitie,  
 For of his grace I have gud esperance;  
 Fra tyme that he acquaintit be with me, 2085  
 His heich honour and gloir I fall avance.

*Diffait.*

Sancte Pater, quhair haif ye bene?  
 Declair to ws of your novellis.

*Flattry.*

Thair is new lichtit on the grene,  
 Dame Veritie, be bukis and bellis; 2090  
 Bot cum scho to the kingis prefence,  
 Thair is na bute for ws to byde;  
 Thairfoir, I rid ws all go hence.

*Falset.*

That will we not yit, be Sanct Bryd,  
 Bot we fall owdir gang or ryd 2095  
 To lordis of Spritualitie,  
 And gar thame trow, yone bag of pryde  
 Hes spokin manifest herefie.

*Heir the Vycis gais to the Sprituall Estait, and  
 byis vpoun Veretie, desiring hir to be put in  
 captiuitie, quhilk is done with diligence.*

*Flattrie.*

Quhat buk is that, harlat, in to thy hand?  
 Owt, walloway, this is the New Testment, 2100  
 In Inglis tung, and prentit in Ingland:  
 Herefy, herefy, fy, fyre incontinent.

*Veretie.*

Forfwith freind, ye haive ane wrang jugment,  
 For in that buike thair is no herefie,  
 Bot Chrystis word richt dulce and redolent, 2105 Fol. 193. b.  
 Ane<sup>1</sup> springand well of sinceir veretie.

*Diffait.*

Cum on your way, for all your yallow lokkis,  
 Your wantone wordis, but dowt ye fall repent;  
 This nicht ye fall bedryt ane pair of stokkis,  
 And fyne the morne be brocht to jugement. 2110

*Veretie.*

For Chrystis faik I am richt weill content,  
 To suffer all thing that fall pleifs his grace;  
 Howbeid ye put a thowfand to torment,  
 A hundreth thowfand fall ryfs in thair place.

*Heir fall Veretie sit down on hir kneis and say:*

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *And*.

Gett vp, thow sleipis all to lang, O Lord, 2115  
 And mak ane reffonable reformatioun,  
 On thame quhilk dois tramp doun thyne hevinly word,  
 And hes ane deidly indignatioun,  
 At thame quhilk makis trew narratioun.  
 Suffer thame not no moir to be molleft; 2120  
 O Lord, I mak the supplicatioun,  
 With thyne vnfreindis lat me not be opprest.  
 I haif no moir to fay.

*Flattry.*

Sit doun, and tak yow rest,  
 All nicht till it be day. 2125

*Diffait.*

My lordis, we have, with diligence,  
 Bucklit weill vp yone bladdrand baird.

*Sprituallitie.*

I think ye farve fum recompence;  
 Tak thair ten crownis for your rewaird.

*Heir fall entir Chaiſtetie and fay:*

*[Chaiſtetie.]*

How lang fall this inconstant warld endure, 2130  
 That I fowld baneift be fa lang, allace?  
 Few crateuris, or none, takis of me ceure,  
 Quhilkis garris me mony nichtis ly harbreles;  
 Thocht I have past all nicht fra place to place,  
 Amang the Temporall and Sprituall Estaitis; 2135  
 Nor amang princis I can gett na grace,  
 Bot busteoufly ar haldin at thair yaittis.

*Diligence.*

Fo. 194. a.

Lady, I pray yow schaw to me your name.  
It dois me noy your lamentatioun.

*Chastitie.*

My freind, thair of I neid not think na schame;      2140  
Dame Chesttie, baneist frome toun to toun.

*Diligence.*

Than pafs to ladeis of religioun.  
Quha makkis thair vow to observe chesttie;  
Lo, quhair thair sittis ane priores of renown,  
Amang the rest of Spritualtie.      2145

*Heir fall scho pafs to the hail Sprituall Estait,  
and scho fall not be reffault, bot put away.*

*Dilligence.*

Madame, quhat garris yow gang fa lait?  
Tell me how ye haif done debait,  
With the Temporall and Sprituall Stait;  
Quha did yow moift kyndnes?

*Chesttie.*

In faith, I fand bot ill and war,      2150  
That gart me stand frome thame afar,  
Evin lyk a beggar at the bar,  
And flemit me moir and lefs.

*Dilligence.*

I counfale yow, but tareing,  
Pafs till Humanitie the king,      2155  
Perchance he of his grace benyng,  
Will mak to yow support.

*Chastite.*

Off your counsaile I am content,  
To pass to him incontinent,  
And my scheruice till him present, 2160  
    In howp of sum confort.

*Sollace.*

Soverane, get vp and fie ane hevinly sicht,  
Ane fair lady in quhyt abilyement;  
Scho may be peir to ony king or knyght,  
Moist lyk ane angell, be my jugement. 2165

*Sensualitie.*

Now, lat me se quhat this mater ma mene,  
Perchance that I may know hir be hir face;  
But dowt this is dame Chestetie, I wene.  
Sir, scho and I ma not byd in a place, Fol. 194. b.  
Bot, gif it be the plefour of your grace, 2170  
That I remane in to your cumpany,  
Than this woman richt haiftelly gar chace,  
That scho be not no moir sene in this cuntre.

*King.*

As evir ye pleifs, fweithairt, so fall it be;  
Dispone hir as ye think expedient; 2175  
Evin as ye list to latt hir leif or de,  
I will refer to yow that jugement.

*Sensualitie.*

Pass on than, Sapience and Discretioun,  
And baneifs hir owt of the kingis prefence.

*Diffait.*

That fall we do, madame, be Goddis passioun, 2180  
We fall do your command with diligence,

And at your hand serve gudly recompence.  
 Dame Chestetie, cum on, be nocht agast;  
 We fall richt sone, vpoun your awin expence,  
 In to the stokkis your bony feit mak fast. 2185

*Heir fall thay harle Chestetie to the flokkis,  
 and scho fall say:*

[*Chestetie.*]

I pray yow, schiris, be patient,  
 For I falbe obedient  
     Till do quhat ye command;  
 Sen I fe thair is no remeid,  
 Howbeid it war to suffer deid, 2190  
     Or flemd fourth of the land.  
 I wyt the empriour Constantyne,  
 That I am put to sic rewyne,  
     And baneist frome the kirk;  
 For, sen he maid the Paip a king, 2195  
 In Rome I cowlde get na lugeing,  
     Bot hyd me in the mirke.  
 Bot lady Sensualitie  
 Sensyne hes gydit that cuntre,  
     And mekle of the rest; 2200  
 And now scho rewlis all this land,  
 And hes directit hir command,  
     That I fowld be opprest.  
 Bot all cumis for the best  
 To thame that lovis the Lord; 2205  
 Thocht I be now opprest,  
 I trest to be restord.

*Heir fall thay put hir in the flokkis, and scho fall* Fol. 195. a.  
*say [to Verete: 1]*

Sister, allace, this is a cairfull caice,  
 That we with princis fowld fa be abhord.

<sup>1</sup>Inferred by a different hand.

*Verete.*

Be blyth, sifter, I treft, within schort space, 2210  
 That we falbe richt honorablie restord,  
 And with the king we falbe at concord;  
 For I heir tell Devyne Correctioun,  
 Is new landit, thankit be God our Lord;  
 I wat he will be our protectioun. 2215

*Finis of this Interlude.*

*Ane Proclamatoun to be tane in estirwart of the  
 Pa[r]liament.<sup>1</sup>*

*Heir fall meffinger Dilligence say:*

*[Dilligence.]*

At the command of king Humanitie,  
 I warne and chairge all memberis of parliament,  
 Baith Sprituall Stait and Temporalitie,  
 That to his grace thay be obedient,  
 And speid thame to the court incontinent, 2220  
 In gud ordour arrayit ryally.  
 Quho beis absent ar inobedient,  
 The kingis displefour thay fall vndirly.

And als I mak yow exortatioun,  
 Sen ye haif hard the first pairt of our play, 2225  
 Ga tak ane drink and mak collatioun;  
 Ilk man drink to his marrow, I yow pray.  
 Tary nocht lang, it is lait of the day;  
 Lat sum drink aill and sum the cleret wyne;  
 Be grit doctouris of phesik I heir say, 2230  
 That mighty drink confortis a dull ingyne.

*This versis eikit [quhilk is in the first proclamatioun:]*

Prudent pepill, I pray yow all,

<sup>1</sup> Inferred afterwards, but probably by the same hand as the MS.

Tak no man greif in speciall,  
 For we fall speik in generall,  
     For pastyme be my fay.<sup>1</sup> 2235  
 Thairfoir till our rymes be rung,  
 And our mistonit sangis be fung,  
 Lat every man keip weill a tung,  
     And every woman tway.  
 And ye ladeis that list to pische, 2240  
 Lift vp your taill, steill in a dische,  
 And gife your quhiflecaw cry quhiche,  
     Stop in ane wisf of stray.  
 Latt not your bleddir birst, I pray yow, Fol. 195. b.  
 For that is evin annewch till slay yow, 2245  
 Becaus thair is to cum, a fay yow,  
     The best pairte of our play.  
     *Heir fall entir Correctionis Varlet, for reformation,  
     and say:*  
     [*Correctionis Varlet.*]  
 Schiris, stand a bak and hald yow coy,  
 I am the king Correctionis boy  
     Cum heir to drefs his place. 2250  
 Se that ye mak obedience  
 Vnto his nobill excellence,  
     Fra tyme ye se his face;  
 For he makis reformationis,  
 Owtthrowch all Cristin nationis, 2255  
     Quhair he findis grit debaitis;  
 And, sa far as I vndirstand,  
 He fall reforme in to this land  
     All the Thre Estaitis.  
 God furth of Hevin he hes him fend, 2260  
 To punneifs all that dois offend  
     Vnto his maieftie;  
 As evir him list to tak vengeance,

<sup>1</sup> This line was first written *For pastyme and play.*



Sum tyme with fwerd and pestilence,  
 With derth and povertie. 2265  
 Bot quhen the pepill dois repent,  
 And beis to God obedient,  
 Than will he geif thame grace;  
 Bot thay that will not be correctit,  
 Richt suddanly will be derectit, 2270  
 And flemid far frome his face.  
 For scylence I protest,  
 Of lord, laird and leddy;  
 Now will I rin, but rest,  
 And tell that all is reddy. 2275

*Diffait.*

Bruder, hard ye yone proclamatioun?  
 I dreid full fair for reformatioun  
 Yone message makkis me mangit.  
 Quhat is your counsale, to me tell?  
 Remane we heir, be God him fell, 2280  
 We will all thre be hangit.

*Flattry.*

I will ga to Spritualitie,  
 And preiche owt thruche his dyocie,  
 Quhair I wilbe vnknawin;  
 Or keip me cloifs in to sum clofter, 2285  
 With mony peteous pater nofter,  
 Till all the boift be blawfn.

*Diffait.*

Fol. 196. a.

I will be treittit, as ye ken,  
 With my maisteris, the merchandmen,  
 Quhilk can mak small debait; 2290



It may weill mak ws landward lairdis; 2315  
 Now latt ws cast away thir clais,  
     In dreid fum follow on the chace.

*Falsat.*

Richt weill devyfit, be Sanct Blais;     .  
     Wald God we war owt of this place.  
*Heir fall thay cast away thair conterfit clais.*

*Diffait.*

Now, fen thair is no man to wrang ws, 2320  
     I pray yow, bruder, with all myne hairt,  
 Latt ws now pairt this pelf amang ws;  
     Syne heftelly latt ws depairt.

*Falsat.*

Fol. 196. b.

Trowis thow to get als mekle as I?  
 That fall thow not; I fall the box; 2325  
 Thow did na thing bot luikit by,  
     And lurkit lyk a wyly fox.

*Diffait.*

Thy heid fall beir a cuppill of knockis,  
     Pelour, withowt I get my pairt.  
 Swyth, hurfone smaik, ryve vp the lokkis, 2330  
     Or I fall stik the thruch the hairt.  
*Heir fall thay fecht, with fylence.*

*Falsat.*

Allace, for evir myne ee is owt;  
     Walloway, will no man red the men?

*Diffait.*

Vpoun thy clof tak thair a clowt,  
     To be cowrtace I fall the ken. 2335

Fair weill, for I am at the flicht,  
                                   I will not byd on na demandis;  
 And we tway meit agane this nicht,  
                                   Thy feit fall be wirth fourty handis.

*Correctioun enteris.*

*I tak heir bot certane schort pairtis out of the speichis,  
 becaufs of lang proces of the Play.*

*Correctioun.*

I am ane juge, richt potent and feveir, 2340  
 Cum to do justice mony thowfand myle;  
 I am fa constant, baith in peax and weir,  
 Na bud nor favour ma my face ourfyle.  
 Thair is thairfoir richt mony in this yle  
 Of my repair, but dowl quhilk dois repent; 2345  
 Bot vertewis men I trest fall on me fmyle,  
 And of my cuming be richt weill content.

*Gud Counsale.*

Wylcum, my lord, wylcum ten thowfand tymes,  
 Till all faythfull and trew men of this regioun;  
 Wylcum for till correct all faltis and crymes, 2350  
 Among this cankart congregatioun.  
 Lowifs Chestety, I mak yow supplicatioun,  
 And put till fredome fair lady Veretie,  
 Quhilk, be vnfaithfull folk of this regioun,  
 Lwis bund ful fast in to captiuitie. 2355

*Correctioun.*

I mervell, Gud Counsale, how that may be;  
 Ar ye not with the king familiar? Fol. 197. a.

*Gud Counsale.*

That am I not, my lord, full wais me,  
 Bot, lyk ane brybour haldin at the bar,

Thay play bokeik, evin as I war a skar. 2360  
 Thair come thre knavis in clething conterfait,  
 And fra the king thay gart me stand a far,  
 Quhois names war Falfat, Flattry and Diffait;  
 Bot, quhen thay knavis hard tell of your cuming,  
 Thay stall away, ilk ane a findry gait, 2365  
 And kest fra thame thair conterfait clething.  
 For thair leving full weill thay can debait;  
 The merchandmen thay haive reffet Diffait,  
 And for Falfat, full weill, my lord, I ken,  
 He will be richt weill treitit air and lait, 2370  
 Amang the maist pairt of the craftifmen.  
 Flattry hes tane the habeit of a freir,  
 Purposing to begyle the Sprituall Estait.

*Correctioun.*

But dowt, my freindis, and I leive half a yeir,  
 I fall ferche owt thair iniquitie. 2375  
 Quhair lyis yone ladyis in captiuitie?  
 How now, sifteris, quho hes yow so difgyfit?

*Veretie.*

Vnmercifull memberis of iniquitie  
 Difpytfully hes ws, my lord, suppryfit.

*Correctioun.*

Ga, put yone ladyis to thair libertie 2380  
 Incontinent, and brek doun all the stokkis;  
 But dowt thay ar full deir wylcum to me.  
 Mak diligence; methink ye do bot mokkis;  
 Speid hand, and spair not for to brek the lokkis,  
 And tendirly tak thame vp be the hand. 2385  
 Had I thame heir, thay knavis fowld ken my knokkis,  
 That thame opprest and baneift of this land.

*Heir fall thay be tane owtt of the flokkis, and  
 thay fall say:*

[*Gude Counsale, Veretie, Chestetie.*]

We thank yow, schir, of your benignitie;  
 Bot, I befeik your maiestie royall,  
 That ye wald pafs to king Humanitie, 2390  
 And fleme fra him yone lady Sensuall,  
 And entir in his scheruice Gude Counfall, Fol. 197. b.  
 For ye will find him very counsalable.

*Correſtioun.*

Cum on, ſiſteris, as ye haif ſaid I fall,  
 And gar him ſtand at yow thre, firme and ſtable. 2395

*Heir fall Gud Counſale, Verete and Cheſtetie,  
 cum to the king with Correſtioun.*

*Correſtioun.<sup>1</sup>*

Get vp, ſchir king, ye haif ſlepit annewch,  
 In to the armes of lady Sensuall;  
 Be feure that moir belangis to the plewch,  
 As eftirward perchance reherſs I fall. 2400  
 Remembir fow the king Sardanapall  
 Amang fair ladyis tuk his luſt ſa lang,  
 So that the moiſt pairt of his liegis all  
 Rebeld, and ſyne him dulfully doun thrang.

Remembir how in to the tyme of Noy,  
 For the fowle ſtinkand ſyn of lichery, 2405  
 God, be my wand, did all the warld diſtroy;  
 Sodome and Gomer richt ſo full rigouruſly,  
 For that ſelf ſyn war brint rycht crewally.  
 Thairfoir I the command incontinent  
 Banneiſs frome the that huir Senſualitie, 2410  
 Or ellis but dowl rudly thow falt repent.

*King.*

Be quhome haif ye ſo grit awtoritie,  
 Quhilk dois preſome for till correſt a king?

<sup>1</sup> So in MS.

Knaw ye nocht me, the king Humanitie,  
That in my regioun royally did ring? 2415

*Correlioun.*

I haif power grit princis to doun thring,  
That leivis contrar the maiestie devyne;  
Agane the trewth quhilk planely dois maling,  
But thay repent, I put thame to rewyne.  
I wilbegin at the, quhilk is the heid, 2420  
And mak on the first reformatioun;  
Thy liegis than will follow the but pleid.  
Swyth, harlot, henfs the withowt dillatioun.

*Sensualitie.*

My lord, I mak yow supplicatioun,  
Gif me licence to pafs agane to Rome; 2425  
Amang the princis of that natioun,  
I lat yow wit my bewty thair will blome.

*Heir fall Sensualitie depairt fra the king.* Fol. 198. a.

*Correlioun.*

My lord, sen ye ar quyt of Sensualitie,  
Reffaif in to your scheruice Gud Counsale,  
And richt so this fair lady Chestetie, 2430  
Till ye mary sum quene of blude royall;  
Observe than chestetie matrimoniall.  
Richt so reffaif heir Veretie be the hand;  
Vfe thair counsale, your fame fall nevir fall,  
Thairfoir with thame mak ane perpetuall band. 2435

*Heir fall the king reffaif the Thre Vertewis.*

*[King.]*

I am content your counsale till inclyne,  
Ye beand of so gud conditioun.  
At your command fall be all that is myne,  
And heir I gif yow full commissioun,





Thow fall haif yeirly for thy hyre,  
 The teind mvffillis of the ferry myre,  
                     Confirmd in parliament. 2470

*Dilligence.*

I will get riches with that rent,  
 Eftir the day of dome,  
 Quhen, in the coillpottis of Trannent,  
                     Buttir will grow on brome.  
 All nicht I had fa mekle drowth 2475  
                     I nicht not fleip a wink;  
 Or I proclame ocht with my mowth,  
                     But dowt I mon haif drink.

*Correctioun.*

Cum heir Placebo and Solace,  
 With your companyeoun Wantones, 2480  
                     I ken weill your conditioun.  
 For tyfting of Humanitie,  
 To reffaif Sensualitie,  
                     Ye mon suffir pvnitoun.

*Wantonefs.*

We grant, my lord, we haif done ill, 2485  
 Thairfoir we put ws in your will;  
                     Bot we haif bene abufit,  
 For in gudfaith, fchir, we belevit,  
 That lichery fowlð no man haif grevit,  
                     Becaufs it is fo vfit. 2490  
 Schir, we fall mend our conditioun,  
 So ye gif ws ane fre remiffioun;  
                     Bot gif ws leif to fing,  
 To dance, and play at chefs and tabillis,  
 To reid storyis and mirry fabillis, 2495  
                     For plefour of the king.

*Correccioun.*

So that ye do non vthir cryme,  
 Ye fall be pardond at this tyme;  
                     For quhy? as I suppois,  
 Princes sumtyme mon feik follace,                     2500  
 With mirth and lefull mirrenefs,  
                     Thair spreitis to reioifs.

*King.*

Fol. 199.a.

Quhair is Sapience and Discretioun?  
 And quhy cumis not Devotioun nar?

*Veretie.*

Sapience, fchir, was ane verry loun,                     2505  
 And Discretioun was nyne tymes war.  
 The fwth, fchir, gif I wald report,  
 Thay did begyle your excellence,  
 And wald not suffer to resort  
 Non of ws thre to your prefence.                     2510

*Chaisetie.*

Thay thre was Flattry and Diffait,  
 And Falfat, that vnhappy loun,  
 Aganis ws thre quhilk maid debait,  
 And baneift ws frome toun to toun;  
 Thay gart ws tway fall in to foun,                     2515  
 Quhen thay ws lokkit in the stokkis;  
 That dastard quhilk ye call Discretioun,  
 Full thiftoufly he stall your box.

*King.*

The Divill tak thame, fen thay ar gane,  
 Me thocht thame ay thre verry smaikis;                     2520  
 I mak ane vow to fweit Sanct Fillane,  
 Get I thame thay fall beir thair paikis;

I fe thay playd with me the glaikkis.  
 Gud Counsale, now schaw me the best;  
 Sen I fix on yow thre my staikis, 2525  
 How fall I keip my realme in rest?

*Heir fall the Thre Estaitis compeir to the  
 parliament, and the king fall say:*

My prudent lordis of the Thre Estaitis,  
 It is our will, aboif all vthir thing,  
 For to reforme all thay that makis debaitis  
 Contrair the richt, quhilk daylie dois maling. 2530  
 And thay that dois the commoun weill doun thring,  
 With help and counsale of king Correctioun,  
 It is our will for to mak puniffing,  
 And plane oppreffouris put to subiectioun.

*Dilligence.*

Fol. 199. b.

All mener of men I warne, that bene opprest, 2535  
 Cum and complene, and thay fall be redrest;  
 For quhy? it is yone nobill princis willis,  
 That all complenaris fall gif in thair billis.

*Fohine the Commoun weill.*

Owt of my gait, for Goddis faik lat me gae;  
 Tell me agane, gudmaifter, quhat ye fae. 2540

*Dilligence.*

I warne all that bene wrangusly offendit,  
 Cum and complene, and thay fall be amendit.

*Commoun weill.*

Thankit be Chryft, that ware the croun of thorne,  
 For I was nevir fa blyth fen I was borne.

*Dilligence.*

Quhat is thy name, fallow, that wald I feill? 2545

*Johine.*

Forfwith, thay call me Johine the Commoun weill.  
Gud maifter, I wald fpeir at yow ane thing;  
Quhair trest ye fall I find yone new maid king?

*Dilligence.*

Cum our, and I fall fchaw the till his grace.

*Johine.*

Now Godis braid bennifoun licht vpoun that face;      2550  
Stand by the gait, lat fe gif I can lowp,  
I mon rin fast, in dreid I gett a cowp.

*Heir fall Johine ryn to lowp our the water,  
and he fall fall in the middis of it.*

*Dilligence.*

Speid the away, thow taryis all to lang.

*Johine.*

Schir, be this day, I nicht not fafter gang.  
Gudday, gudday, grit God faive baith your gracis;      2555  
Wally, wally, faw tha twa weill fard facis.

*King.*

Schaw me thy name, gud man, I the command.

*Johine.*

Mary, Johine the Commoun weill of fair Scotland.

*King.*

The Commoun weill hes bene amang his fais.

*Johine.*

Ye, that, fchir, garris the Commoun weill want clais.      2560

Fol. 200. a.

*Correftioun.*

Johine, quhome vpoun complene ye, or quho makis yow debaitis?

*Johine.*

Schir, I complene vpoun the King and all the Thre Estaitis;  
 As for our reverend faderis of Spritualitie,  
 Ar led be Covettyce, and<sup>1</sup> this cairle and Temporalitie;  
 And als ye se Temporalitie hes neid of Correctioun, 2565  
 Quhilk hes lang tyme bene led be publiſt oppreſſioun.  
 Lo, see quhair the loun lyis lurkand at his bak;  
 Get vp, I think to se thy craig gar a raip crak.  
 How, fenyeit Flattry, the Feind fart on that face,  
 Quhen ye war gydar of the court we gat littill grace; 2570  
 Ryfs vp Falfat and Diffait, without ony sonyie,  
 I pray God nor the Divillis dam dryt on that grunyie.  
 Behald as the loun luikis evin lyk a theif,  
 Mony wicht workmen ye haif brocht to mischeif.  
 My soverane lord Correctioun, I mak yow supplicatioun, 2575  
 Put thir tryit trucouris frome Cryftis congregatioun.

*Correctioun.*

As ye haif devyfit, but dowt it falbe done;  
 Cum heir annone, my scherwandis, and do your det sone;  
 Put firſt the thre pilouris in to the priſſone ſtrang,  
 Howbeid ye hang thame heſtelly, ye do thame nowrang. 2580

*First Sariand.*

Soverane lord, we fall obey all your commandis.  
 Bruder, vpoun thay harlottis lay on your handis;  
 Ryis vp, Lowry, ye luik evin lyk a lurdane,  
 Your mowth war meit evin to drink owt a jurdane.

*Secund Sariand.*

Cum heir, goſſep, cum heir, cum heir, 2585  
 Your rakles lyf ye fall repent;  
 Quhen had ye wont to be ſo ſweir?  
 Stand ſtill and be obedient.

4 B

<sup>1</sup> *And* has perhaps been deleted.

*i Sariand.*

Thair is not ane in all this toun,  
 Bot I wald nocht this taill war tawd, 2590  
 Bot I wald hang him for his gown,  
 Quhiddir he war lord or lawid.  
 I trow this pylour be spurgawd;  
 Thow art ane stif knaif I stand ford,  
 Howbeid I fe thy skalp skyr skawd; 2595  
 Put in thyne handis in to this cord.

*Heir ar they led and put in the stokkis.**Gud Counsale.*

Fol. 200. b.

My wirdy lordis, sen ye haif on hand  
 Sum reformatioun to mak in to this land,  
 And als ye know it is the kingis mynd,  
 Quhilk to the commoun weill hes ay bene kynd, 2600  
 Thocht reiff and thift war stanchit weill annewch,  
 Yit sum thing moir belangis to the plewch.  
 Now in to peice ye sowld provyd for weiris,  
 And be seur off how mony thowsand speiris  
 The king ma be, quhen he hes ocht ado; 2605  
 For quhy? my lordis, this is my reffone, lo,  
 The husbendmen and commouns thay war wount,  
 Go in the battell formeft in the brount.  
 Bot I haif tynt myne experience,  
 Withowt ye mak sum bettir dilligence, 2610  
 The commoun weill mon vthir wayis be styllit,  
 Or, be my faith, the realme will be begyllit.  
 Thir peur commouns, daylie as ye may se,  
 Declynis doun till extreme povertie;  
 For sum ar heichtit so in to thair maill, 2615  
 Thair wyning will nocht find thame wattir cail.  
 How kirkmen heichtis thair teindis, it is weill knawin,  
 That husbendmen no wayis may hald thair awin;  
 And now begynis ane plaig vpoun thame new,

That gentillmen thair steidingis takis in few; 2620  
 Thus mon thay pay grit ferme or leif the steid;  
 And sum ar planely hurlit owt be the heid,  
 Thay ar distroyit without God on thame rew.

*Povertie.*

Schir, be Godis breid, that taill is verry trew;  
 It is weill kend I had baith nolt and horfs, 2625  
 Now all my geir ye fe vpoun my corfs.

*Corrections.*

Or I depairt, I think to mak gud ordour.

*Commoun weill.*

I pray yow, fir, begin than at the bordour;  
 For how fowld we defend ws agane Ingland,  
 Quhen we can nocht, within our native land, 2630  
 Distroy our awin Scottis commoun trator theivis,  
 That to leill labowraris daylie dois mischeivis?  
 War I ane king, my lord, be coddikis woundis,  
 Quha evir held commoun theivis within thair boundis,  
 Quhairthrow that leill men daylie nicht be wrangit, 2635  
 Without remeid thair chestanis fowld be hangit; Fol. 201. a.  
 Quhidder he war ane knycht, lord or laird,  
 The Diuill beir me till Hell and he war spaird.

*Temporalitie.*

Quhat vthir ennemyis hes thow, lat ws ken?

*Commoun weill.*

Schir, I complene vpoun all ydill men, 2640  
 For quhy, schir? it is Goddis awin bidding,  
 All Cristiane men to wirk for thair leving;  
 Sanct Pawle, the pillar of the kirk,  
 Sayis to tha wratchis that will nocht wirk,  
 And bene to vertewis labour laith, 2645  
 Qui non laborat non menduceth;

This bene in Inglis toung to treit,  
 Quho labouris nocht he fall not eit.  
 This bene agane thir strang beggaris,  
 Fidlaris, pypparis and pardonaris; 2650  
 Thir juglaris, jefstouris and ydill henfouris,  
 Thir carioris and thir quynte senfouris;  
 Thir babill beraris and thir bairdis,  
 Thir sweir swyngeouris, v ith lordis and lairdis,  
 Mo than thair rentis may sustene, 2655  
 Or to thair proffeit neidfull bene;  
 Quhilk bene ay blythef of discordis,  
 And deidly feid amang the lordis;  
 For than thay trucouris man be treitit,  
 Or ellis thair quarrellis ar vndebaitit. 2660  
 And munkis, preiftis, channonis and freiris,  
 Auguystynis, Carmeleitis and Cordeleiris;  
 And vthiris that in cowlis bene cled,  
 Quhilk labouris not and bene weill fed.

*Correſtioun.*

Quhome vpoun ma wilt thow complene? 2665

*Johine.*

Mary, ſchir, ma and mae agane;  
 For the peur pepill cryis with cairis  
 The grit miſvſing of juſtice airis,  
 Exercit mair for covettyce,  
 Nor for pvniffing of vyce. 2670  
 Ane pegrall theif that ſteilis a kow  
 Is hangit; bot he that ſteilis a bow,  
 With als mekle geir as he may turfs,  
 That theif is hangit be the purfs. Fol. 201. b.  
 So pykand pegrall theivis ar hangit, 2675  
 Bot he that all the world hes wrangit,  
 A crewall tirrand, a ſtrang tranſgreffour,  
 Ane commoun publiſt plane oppreſfour,



By buddis will he obtene favouris,  
 Off thefawrar and compositowris; 2680  
 Thocht he ferve grit pvnifioun,  
 Gettis esy compositioun.  
 And thruche lawis consistoriall,  
 Prolixt, corrupt and pertiall,  
 The commoun pepill ar put at vnder; 2685  
 Thocht thay be peure, it is na wounder.

*Correctioun.*

Gud Johine, I grant all that is trew,  
 Your infortoun full fair I rew;  
 Or I pairte of this natioun,  
 I fall mak reformatioun. 2690  
 And als, my lordis Temporalitie,  
 I yow command in tyme, that yie  
 Expell oppressioun of your landis;  
 And als I say to yow merchandis,  
 And evir I fynd, be land or sie, 2695  
 Diffait in to your cumpanye,  
 Quhilk ar to commoun weill contrare,  
 I wov to God, I fall not spair  
 To put my sword to executioun,  
 And mak on yow extreme pvniffioun. 2700  
 Mairattour, my lord Temporalitie,  
 In gudly haift I will that yie  
 Sett in to few your temporall landis,  
 To men that labowris with thair handis,  
 Bot nocht to jynkyne gentill man, 2705  
 That nowdir will he wirk or can,  
 Quhairby that pollecy may increfs.

*Temporalitie.*

I am content, schir, be the mefs,  
 Swa that the Spritualitie  
 Sett thairis in few als weill as we. 2710

[*Correction.*]

My Sprituall lordis, ar ye content?

*Spiritualitie.*

Na, we mon tak avysement;  
In sic materis for to conclude  
Our heftelly, I think nocht gude.

Fol. 202. a.

*Correlioun.*

Conclude ye not with the commoun weill,  
Ye falbe puneift, be fweit Sanct Jeill.

2715

*Spiritualitie.*

Schir, I can schaw yow exemptioun  
Fra your temporall pvniffioun,  
The quhilk we purpoifs to debait.

*Correlioun.*

Wa, than ye think to stryve for stait.  
My lordis, quhat fay ye to this pley?

2720

*Temporalitie.*

My foverane lord, we will obey,  
And tak your pairte with hairt and hand,  
Quhat evir ye pleifs ws to command.

*Heir fall thay sit down and ask grace.*

Bot we befeik yow, our foverane,  
Of all our crymes that ar bygane,  
To gif ws twa ane full remiffioun;  
And heir we mak to yow condiffioun,  
The commoun weill for till defend,  
Frome hynefurth till our lyvis end.

2725

2730

*Correlioun.*

On that conditioun, I am content  
Tell pardoun yow, fen ye repent,

And Commoun weill tak be the hand,  
And mak with him perpetuall band.

*Heir fall thay imbrace the Commoun weill.*

*Correctioun.<sup>1</sup>*

Johine, haif ye ony ma debaitis 2735  
Aganis my lordis the Sprituall Estaitis?

*Johine.*

Na, fchir, we dar not speik a word;  
To plene on preiftis it is na bowrd.

*Spritualitis.*

Flyt on thy fill, fule, I defy the,  
Sa thow schaw bot the verety. 2740

*Johine.*

Gramercy, than fall I not spair.  
Firft to complene on our vicair;  
The peur cottar lyand to die,  
Havand small bairnis two or thre,  
And hes two ky withowttin mo, 2745  
The vicar most haif on of tho;  
With the gray coit that happis the bed, Fol. 202. b.  
Howbeid the wyf be peurly cled.  
And gif the wyf de on the morne,  
Thocht all the bairnis fowld be forlorne, 2750  
The vthir cow he cleikis away,  
With hir peur coit of roploch gray.  
Wald God this custome war put down,  
Quhilk nevir was foundit be reffoun.

*Temporalitis.*

Ar all thay tailis trew, that thow tellis? 2755

<sup>1</sup> So in MS.

*Povertie.*

Trew, schir, yee, the Diuill stik me ellis:  
 For, be the holy Trinitie,  
 That fame was practik vpoun me.  
 For our vicar, God gif him pyne,  
 Hes yit thre tydy ky of myne, 2700  
 Ane for my fader, and for my wyf ane vder,  
 The thrid cow he tuik for Meg my moder.

*Johine.*

Our perfone heir he takis na vder pyne,  
 Bot to reffaif his teindis, and spend thame fyne;  
 Howbeid that he be obleift be reffoun, 2765  
 To preiche the evangell to his parichoun;  
 And thocht thay want the preiching sevintene yeir,  
 Our perfone will not want ane scheif of beir.

*Temporalitie.*

Forfwth, my lordis, I think we fowld conclude,  
 Twiching this kow ye haif ane confwetude; 2770  
 We will decerne heir that the kingis grace  
 Sall wryt vnto the Poipis halynes,  
 With his consent, be proclamatioun,  
 Baith cors present and cow we fall cry doun.

*Spirituality.*

To that, my lordis, planely we difconsent; 2775  
 Natar thairof I tak ane instrument.

*Scryb.*

Ye gar me wryt mony findry act,  
 And to me ye nevir cast in a plack.

*Poverty.*

Ha, my lordis, for the holy Trinitie,  
 Remembir for to reforme the consistory; 2780  
 It hes mair neid of reformatioun;  
 Nor Plutois court, be cokkis passioun.

*Perfone.*

Fol.203. a.

Quhat caufs hes thow, pylour, for to plenyie?  
 Quhair was thow evir fummond to thair fenyie?

*Povertie.*

Mary, I lent my goffop my meir to fetche in coilis, 2785  
 And he hir drownit in to the quarrell hoilis,  
 And I ran to the constry for to plenyie,  
 And thair I hapnit amang ane greidy menyie.  
 Thay gaif me first ane thing thay call citandum,  
 Within awcht dayis I gat bot libellandum, 2790  
 Within ane moneth I gat ad opponendum.  
 In half ane yeir I gat interloquendum,  
 And fyne I gat, quhow call yeid? ad replicandum;  
 Bot I cowld nevir ane word yit vndirstand him.  
 And than thay gart me cast owt mony plakkis, 2795  
 And gart me pay for four and twenty actis;  
 Bot or thay come half gait ad concludendum,  
 The feind ane plak was left for to defend him.  
 Thus thay postponit me twa yeir with thair trane,  
 Syne, hodie ad octo, bad me cum agane, 2800  
 And than, thay ruikis, thay rowpit woundir fast,  
 For centence silver thay cryit at the last;  
 Off pronunciandum thay maid me woundir fane,  
 Bot I gat nevir my gud gra meir agane.

*Temporalite.*

My lordis, we mon reforme thir consistory lawis, 2805  
 Quohis grit defame abone the hevin blawis.

I wift ane man, in perfewing ane kow,  
 Or he had done he spendit half a bow;  
 So that the kingis honor we may advance,  
 We will conclud as thay haif done in France; 2810  
 Lat sprituall materis pas to Spritualitie,  
 And temporall materis to Temporalitie:  
 Quho failis in this fall coift thame of thair gude.  
 Scrib, mak ane act, for so we will conclude.

*Spritualitie.*

That act, my lordis, planely I yow declair, 2815  
 It is aganis our proffeit singlar.  
 Till all your actis planely I difconsent,  
 Notar thairof I tak ane instrument.

*Heir fall entir Commoun Thift.**[Common Thift.]*

Ga by the gait, man, lat me gang;  
 How diuill come I in to this thrang? 2820  
 With forrow I may sing my fang,  
 And I be tane.

I haif run baith nicht and day, Fol. 203. b.  
 Throw speid of fute I gat away;  
 Bot be I kend heir, walloway, 2825  
 I wilbe flane.

*Povertie.*

Quhat is thy name, man, be thy thrift?

*Thift.*

Hurfone, thay call me Commoun Thift,  
 For I had nevir na vder chift,  
 Sen I was borne. 2830  
 In Ewifdail was my dwelling place,  
 Mony wyse gart I cry, Allace,  
 At my hand thay gat nevir grace,  
 Bot ay forlorne.

Sum fayis ane king is cum amang ws, 2835  
 That purposis to heid and hang ws;  
 Thair is na grace, and he may fang ws,  
     Bot on ane pin.  
 Ring he, we theivis will get na gude;  
 I pray God and the holy rude, 2840  
 Sen he had smord in till his cude,  
     And all his kin.  
 Get this curft king me in his grippis,  
 My craig will wit quhat weyis my hippis;  
 The Divill I gif thair tung and lippis, 2845  
     That of me tellis.  
 Adew, I dar nocht langar tary,  
 For be I kend, thay will me kary,  
 And put me in ane fery fary,  
     I fee nocht ellis. 2850  
 I raif, be him that herreit Hell,  
 I had almaift foryet my fell;  
 Will na gud fallow to me tell,  
     Quhare I may fynd  
 The Erle of Rothes best haiknay? 2855  
 That was my erand heir away;  
 He is richt stark, as I heir fay,  
     And swift as wind.  
 Heir is my brydill and my spurris,  
 To gar him lanfs our feild and furris, 2860  
 Mycht I him gett now Ewis the durris,  
     I tak na cure;  
 Off that hors micht I get ane ficht,  
 I haif na dowl yit or midnight,  
 That he and I fowld tak the flicht 2865  
     Thruche Dyfart mvre.  
 Off cumpany, tell me, bruder, Fol. 204. a.  
 Quhilk is the richt way to the Struder;  
 I wald be wylcum to my moder,  
     Gif I micht speid. 2870

I wald gif baith my hat and bonat  
 To gett my Lord Lindfayis broun jonet;  
 War we beyond the watter of Annet,  
                     We fowld nocht dreid.

Quhat now, Oppressioun, my bruder deir,                   2875  
 Quhat mekle Divill hes brocht the heir?  
 Maister, tell me the cause perqueir,  
                     Quhat ye haif done.

*Oppressioun.*

Forfwth, the kingis maiestie  
 Hes fett me heir, as ye may see;                   2880  
 Micht I speik with Temporalitie,  
                     He wald releif me fone;

[I befeik you my brether deir,<sup>1</sup>]  
 Bot half ane hour for to fit heir,  
 Ye know that I was nevir sweir                   2885  
                     Yow till defend.

Put in your leg in to my place,  
 And heir I sweir be Goddis grace,  
 Yow to releif within schort space,  
                     Syne lat yow wend.                   2890

*Thift.*

Than, maister deir, gif me your hand,  
 And mak to me ane fover band,  
 That ye fall cum agane fra hand,  
                     Withowttin fail.

*Oppressioun.*

Tak thair my hand richt hairtfully;                   2895  
 Als I promit the verraly,  
 To gif to the ane cuppill of ky.  
                     In Liddifdaill.

*Heir fall Commoun Thift put his feit in the stokkis,  
 and Oppressioun fall steill away and betra him.*

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in MS.



Bruder, tak patience in thy pane,  
 For I fweir the, be Sanct Fillane, 2900  
 We twa fall nevir meit agane,  
                   In land nor toun.

*Thift.*

Maifter, will ye not keip conditioun,  
 And put me furth of this fufpitioun?

*Oppreffion.*

Na nevir, quhill I get remiffioun. 2905  
                   Adew my companyeoun;  
 I fall command the to thy dame.

*Thift.*

Adew than, in the Divillis name;  
 For to be fals thinkis thow na fchame; Fol. 204. b.  
                   To leif me in this pane, 2910  
 Thow art ane loun, and that ane liddir.

*Oppreffion.*

Bo, man, I will go to Baquihiddir,  
 It fall be Pafche, be Goddis moder,  
                   Or evir we meit agane.  
 Haif I nocht maid ane honeft chift, 2915  
 That hes betrafit Commoun Thift?  
 For thair is nocht vnder the lift,  
                   A curftar corfs.

I am richt feur that he and I,  
 Within this half yeir, craftely 2920  
 Hes stowin ane thowfand fcheip and ky,  
                   By meiris and horfs.

Wald God, that I war found and haill,  
 Now liftit in to Liddifdail,  
 The Merfs fowld fynd me beif and caill, 2925  
                   Quhattrak of breid.

War I thair liftit with my lyfe,  
 The Diuill fowld stik me with a knyf,  
 And evir I come agane in Fyfe,  
                     Quhill I wor deid. 2930

Adew, I leif the Divill amang yow,  
 That in his fingaris he may fang yow,  
 With all leill men that dois belang yow;  
                     For I may rew,  
 That evir I come in to this land. 2935  
 For quhy? ye may weill vndirstand,  
 I gat na geir to turne myne hand;  
                     Yit anis adew.

*Correſtioun.*

I counfale yow, ſchir, now fra hand,  
 Gar baneifs yone freir owt of this land, 2940  
                     And that incontinent.

Do ye not ſo, withowttin weir,  
 We will mak all this toun on ſteir,  
                     I knaw his fals intent.

Yone flattrand knavis, withowttin fable, 2945  
 I think thay ar nocht profitable,  
                     For Chryſtis regioun.

To begin reformatioun,  
 Mak of thame depriviatioun,  
                     This is my opinioun. 2950

*Firſt Sariand.*

Schir, pleifs ye that we twa invaid thame,  
 And ye fall ſe ws fone degraïd thame, Fol. 205. a.  
                     Of cowle and ſkaïplarie.

*Correſtioun.*

Pas on, I am richt weill content;  
 Syne baneifs thame incontinent, 2955  
                     Owt of this cuntrie.

*First Sariand.*

Cum on, schir freir, and be nocht fleit,  
 The king, our maister, mon be obeyit,  
                     Bot ye fall haif no harme;  
 Gif ye wald travell fra toun to toun;                     2960  
 I think this huid, and hevye gown,  
                     Will hold your wame our warme.

*Flattry.*

Now, quhat is this, thir monstouris menis?  
 I am exemit fra kingis and quenis,  
                     And fra all humane law.                     2965

*Secound Sariand.*

Tak ye the huid, and I the gown;  
 This lymmar luikis als lyk a loun,  
                     As ony that evir I saw.

*First Sariand.*

Thir freiris, to escaip pvniffioun,  
 Haldis thame at thair exemptioun,                     2970  
                     And no man will obey;  
 Thay ar exemit, I yow assure,  
 Fra paipis, kingis and empriour,  
                     And that makis all the pley.

*Secound Sariand.*

On Domisday, quhen Chryft fall say,                     2975  
                     Venite benedicti,  
 The freiris will say, withowt delay,  
                     Nos sumus exempti.

*Heir fall thay spulye Flattry of the kings habeit.*

*Gud Counsale.*

Schir, be the haly Trinitie,  
 This fame is fenyeit Flattrie, 2980  
                   I ken him be his face ;  
 Belevand for to get promotioun,  
 He faid that his name was Devotioun,  
                   And so begyld your grace.

*Firft Sariand.*

Cum on, Schir Flattry, be the mefs, 2985  
                   We fall leir yow to dance,  
 Within ane bony littill spaice,  
                   Ane new paven of France.

*Flattry.*

Now, my lord, for Goddis faik, latt nocht hang me,  
 Howbeid thir widdefowis wald wrang me, 2990 Fol. 205. b.  
                   I can mak no debait,  
 To win my meit at plewch or harrowis,  
 Bot I fall help to hang my marrowis,  
                   Baith Falfat and Diffait.

*Correftioun.*

Than pafs thy way, and graith the gallowis, 2995  
 Syne help for to hang vp thy fallowis,  
                   Thow gettis na vder grace.

*Flattry.*

Off that office I am content,  
 Bot our prellattis I dreid repent,  
                   Be I fleimid frome thair face. 3000

*Heir fall Flattry pafs to the stokkis and  
 sit besyd his marrowis.*

*Diffait.*

Now Flattry, my awld companyeoun,  
Quhat dois yone king Correftioun,  
Knewis thow not his entent?  
Declair till ws of thy novellis.

*Flattry.*

Yeill all be hangit, I fe nocht ellis, 3005  
And that incontinent.

*Diffait.*

Now, walloway, will he gar hang ws?  
The Divill brocht yone curft king amang ws,  
For mekle sturt and ftryfe.

*Flattry.*

I had bene put to deid amang yow, 3010  
War nocht I tuik on hand to hang yow,  
And fo I favit my lyfe.  
I heir thame fay, thay will cry doun  
All freiris and preiftis of this regioun,  
Sa far as I can feill; 3015  
Becaus thay ar not necessar,  
And als thay ar all haille contrar,  
To Johine the Commoun Weill.

*Povertie.*

Now I befeik yow, for Allhallowis,  
Gar hang Diffait and all his fallowis, 3020  
And baneifs Flattry af the toun,  
For thair was nevir sic ane loun;  
That beand done, I hald it best,  
That every man go tak his rest.

*Correſtioun.*

As thow hes faid, it fall be done; 3025  
 Swyth, fariandis, hang yone fwyngouris fone.

*Heir fall the fariandis lowis thame furth  
 of the flokkis and leid thame to the gallowis.* Fol. 206. a.

*Firſt Sariand.*

Cum heir, ſchir theif, cum heir, cum heir,  
 Quhen war ye wont to be ſo ſweir?  
 To hunt cattell ye war ay ſpeidy,  
 Thairfoir ye fall waif in a widdy. 3030

*Thift.*

Man I be hangit, allace, allace?  
 Is thair nane heir may get me grace?  
 Yit, or I dee, gif me a drink.

*Firſt Sariand.*

Fy, hurfone cairkle, I feill a ſtink.

*Thift.*

Thocht I wald not that it war wittin, 3035  
 Schir, in gud faith, I am beſchittin,  
 To wit the veretie, gif ye pleifs,  
 Lowis doun my hoifs, put in your neifs.

*Firſt Sariand.*

Thow art ane lymmar, I ſtand ford,  
 Slip in thy heid in to this cord, 3040  
 For thow had nevir ane metar tippat.

*Thift.*

Allace, this is ane fellone rippat;  
 The widdefow wardanis tuik my geir,

And left me nowdir horfs nor meir,  
 Nor erdly gude that me belangit;  
 Now, walloway, I mon be hangit.

3045

Repent your lyvis, all plane oppreffouris,  
 All mvrdressaris and strang transgressouris,  
 Or ellis ga chuse yow gud confessouris,  
And mak yow ford;  
 For and ye tary in this land,  
 And come vnder Correctionis band,  
 Your grace falbe, I vndirstand,  
Ane gud scharp cord.

3050

Adew my brethir commoun theivis,  
 That helpit me in my mischeivis;  
 Adew, Grossaris, Nikfonis and Bellis,  
 Oft haif we fairne owtthruche the fellis;  
 Adew Robfonis, Hawis and Pylis,  
 That in our craft hes mony wylis;  
 Littillis, Trumbillis and Armestrangis;  
 Adew all theivis that me belangis,  
 Tailyeouris, Erewynis and Elwandis,  
 Speidy of feit and slicht of handis;  
Fol. 206. b.  
 The Scottis of Eifdail and the Grames;  
3065  
 I haif na tyme to tell your names.  
 With king Correctioun be ye fangit,  
 Beleif richt seur ye will be hangit.

*First Sariand.*

Speid hand, man, with thy clittir clatter.

*Thift.*

For Goddis faik, man, latt me mak watter,  
 Howbeid I haif bene cattell greidy,  
 It is schame to pifche in a widdy.

3070

*Heir fall Flattry hang Thift.*

*Secound Sariand.*

Cum heir, Diffait, my companyeoun;  
 Saw evir man lykar ane loun  
                     To hing vpoun ane gallowis?           3075

*Diffait.*

This is annewch to mak me mangit;  
 Dull fell me, fen I mon be hangit,  
                     Lat me speik with my fallowis.  
 I trow wan fortun brocht me heir;  
 Quhat mekle feind maid me fo speidy?           3080  
 Sen it was faid it was fevin yeir,  
 That I fowld waif in till a widdy:  
 I leirit my maisteris to be greidy.  
 Adew, for I se no remeid;  
 Se quhat it is to be evill deidy.           3085

*Secound Sariand.*

Now in this helter put in thyne heid;  
 Stand ffill, me think ye draw abak.

*Diffait.*

Allace, maister, ye hurt my crag.

*Secound Sariand.*

It will hurt bettir, I wad ane plak,  
 Richt now, quhen ye hing on a knag.           3090

*Diffait.*

Adew, my maisteris, merchand men,  
 I haif yow scheruit, as ye ken,  
                     Trewly, baith air and lait.  
 I fay to yow for conclusioun,  
 I dreid ye gang to confusioun,           3095  
                     Fra tyme ye want Diffait.  
 I leirit yow merchandis mony a wyle,



Vpaallandis wyvis for to begyle,  
     Vpoun the mercat day;  
 And gart thame trow your stuff was guid,      3100Fol.207.a  
 Quhen it was rottin, be the rude,  
     And fiver it was not sway.  
 I was ay roundand in your eir,  
 And leird yow for to ban and sweir,  
     Quhat your geir coift in France,      3105  
 Howbeid the divill a word was trew.  
 Your craftines gif Correctioun knew,  
     Wald turne yow to mischance.  
 I leird yow wylis monyfald;  
 To mix the new wyne with the ald,      3110  
     That fassone was na folly;  
 To fell richt deir and by gud chaip,  
 And mix ry meill amang the faip,  
     And saffroun with oyldolly.  
 Foryett not ockar, I counsale yow,      3115  
 Mair nor the vicar dois the cow,  
     Or lordis thair dowbill maill;  
 Howbeit your elwand be to scant,  
 Or your pund wecht twa vncis want,  
     Think that bot lyttill fail.      3120  
 Adew, the grit clan Jamefoun,  
 The blude rowyall of Cowpar toun,  
     I was ay to yow trew;  
 Boith Anderfone and Paterfone,  
 Abone thame all, Thome Williamfone,      3125  
     My absens fair will rew.  
 Thome Williamfone, it is your parte,  
 To pray for me with all your harte,  
     And think vpoun my warkis;  
 How I leird yow ane gud leffoun,      3130  
 For to begyle, in Edinburcht toun,  
     The bifchop and his clerkis.

Ye yung merchandis may cry allace,  
 Lucklaw, Welandis, Carruderfs, Dowglace,  
                     Yon curft king ye may ban;                   3135  
 Had I levit bot half ane yeir.  
 I fowld haif leird yow craftis perqueir,  
                     To begyle wyfe and man.  
 How, may ye merchandis mak debait,  
 Fra ye want me, your man Diffait;                   3140  
                     For yow I mak grit cair.  
 Without I ryfs fra deid to lyve,  
 I wait weill, ye will nevir thryve,  
                     Fairdar nor the fourt air.  
                                     *Heir fall Diffait be hangit.*

*First Sariand.*

Fol. 207. b.

Cum heir, Falfet, and mens this gallowis;                   3145  
 Ye mon hyng vp amang your fallowis,  
                     For your cankart conditioun;  
 Mony ane wicht man haif ye wrangit,  
 Thairfoir, but dowt, ye fall be hangit,  
                     But mercy or remiffioun.                   3150

*Falfet.*

Allace, mon I be hangit to?  
 Quhat mekle diuill is this ado?  
                     How com I to this cummer?  
 My gud maisteris, ye craftismen,  
 Want ye Falfat, full weill I ken,                   3155  
                     Ye will de all for hunger.  
 Ye men of craft may cry, Allace,  
 Quhen ye want me, ye want your grace;  
                     Thairfoir put in to wryte  
 My leffonis that I did yow leir,                   3160  
 Howbeid the commownis ene ye bleir,  
                     Compt ye not that a myte.

Find me ane wobstar that is leill,  
Or ane walker that will not steill,  
    Thair craftines I ken; 3165  
Or ane millar that hes na falt,  
That will steill nowdir meill nor malt;  
    Hald thame for hely men.  
At our fleschouris tak ye no greif,  
Thocht that ye blaw lene mvttone and beif, 3170  
    To gard feme fat and fair,  
Thay think that practik bot a mow,  
Howbeid the divill a thing it dow,  
    To thame I leird that lair.  
I leird telyeouris, in every toun, 3175  
To schaip fyve quarteris fra a gown,  
    In Angufs and in Fyffe;  
To vpalandis telyeouris I geve gud leve,  
To steill a filly stump or fleve,  
    To Kittok his awin wyfe. 3180  
My gud mester, Andro Fortoun,  
Of telyeouris that may weir the croun,  
    For me he will be mangit;<sup>1</sup>  
Telyeour Beverage, my sone and air,  
I wait for me will rudly rair, 3185  
    Fra tyme he se me hangit.  
The bairfit dekin, Jamy Raff,  
Quha nevir yit bocht kow nor caff, Fol. 208. a.  
    Becaus he can not steill;  
Willy Caidyeoch will mak no pleid, 3190  
Howbeit his wyf want beif and breid,  
    Get he gud mat and meill.  
To the browstaris of Cowpar toun,  
I leif thame my blak malesoun,  
    Als hairtly as I may; 3195  
To mak thin aill thay think na falt,  
Off mekle barme and littill malt,  
    Agane the mercat day.

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *hangit*, and repeats it in line 3186.

And thay can mak, withowttin dowl,  
 A kynd of aill thay call Harnis owt; 3200  
     Wait ye how thay mak that?  
 A culroun quene, a laithly lurdane,  
 Off strang wefche fcho ill tak a jurdane,  
     And fettis in the pylefat;  
 Quha drinkis of that aill, man or pege, 3205  
 It will gar all thair harnifs rege.  
     That jurdane I may rew,  
 It gart my heid ryn hiddy giddy.  
 Schiris, God, nor I de in ane widdy,  
     Gif this taill be not trew. 3210  
 Speir at the fowttar, Gordy Selly,  
 Frome tyme that he hes fild his belly,  
     With this vnhelfum haill;  
 Than all the baxtaris will he ban,  
 That mixis breid with duft and bran, 3215  
     And fyne flour with beir meill.  
 Adew, my maifteris, wrychtis and mafonis,  
 I neid not leir yow ony leffonis,  
     Ye know my craft perqueir.  
 Adew, blakfmythis and loremeris, 3220  
 Adew, the stinkand cordeneris,  
     That fellis the fchone our deir.  
 Goldfmythis, fair weill, abone thame all  
 Remembir my memoriall;  
     With mony ane crafty cast; 3225  
 To mix fet ye not by twa prenis,  
 Fyne ducat gold with hard gudlynis,  
     Lyk as I leird yow laft.  
 Quhen I was lugit vpaland,  
 The fchiphirdis maid to me ane band, 3230  
     Richt craftelly to steill;  
 Than did I gif a confirmatioun,  
 Till all the fchiphirdis of this natioun,  
     That thay fowld nevir be leill; Fol. 208. b.

And ilk ane to reffet ane vder. 3235  
 I knaw fals schiphirdis fifty fuder,  
     War all thair cawteillis kend,  
 How thay mak thair conventionis,  
 On montanis far fra ony townis;  
     God, lat thame nevir mend. 3240  
 Amang craftismen it is ane woundir,  
 To find ten leill amang ane hundir;  
     The trewth I to yow tell.  
 Adew, I ma na langar tary,  
 I mon pafs to the king of Fary, 3245  
     Or ellis strecht way till Hell.  
     *Heir fall he luik vp to his marrowis  
     that ar hingand, and fay:*  
 Wais me for the, gud Commoun Thift,  
 Was nevir man<sup>1</sup> maid mair honest chift,  
     His leving for to win;  
 Thair was nocht in all Liddifdail, 3250  
 That ky mair craftelly coud stail,  
     Quhair thow hingis on that pin.  
 Sawthan reffaif thy sawle, Diffait,  
 Thow was to me ane faithfull mait,  
     And als my fader bruder. 3255  
 Duill fell the filly merchand men,  
 To mak thame scherwice weill I ken,  
     Sall nevir get ane vder.  
     *Heir fall Flattry fessin the cord about his  
     neck, and thaireftir Falfat fall fay:*  
 Gif ony man list for to be my mait,  
 Cum follow me, for I am at the gait; 3260  
 Cum follow me, all cative cuvettous kingis,  
 Revaris but richt of vthir menis realmes and ringis;  
 Togidder with all wrangus conquerouris;  
 And bring with yow all publict oppressowris,  
 With Pharo king of the Egiptianis, 3265

4 E

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *mand*.

With him in Hell fall be your recompences;  
 All crewall scheddaris of bluid innocent,  
 Cum follow me, or ellis ryn and repent.  
 [Prelats that hes ma benefeits nor thrie,<sup>1</sup>] Fol. 209. a.  
 And will not preiche nor teiche the veretie; 3270  
 Withowt at God in tyme thay cry for graces,  
 In hiddoufs Hell I fall prepair thair places;  
 Cum follow me, all fals corruptit juges,  
 With Ponte Pylat I fall prepair your lugis;  
 All the officialis that pairtis men with thair wyvis, 3275  
 Cum follow me, or ellis ga mend your lyvis;  
 With all fals ledaris of the constry law,  
 With wantone scrybis and clarkis all in ane raw,  
 That to the peur makis mony pertiall trane,  
 Syne hodie ad octo garis thame cum agane; 3280  
 And ye that takis rewaird at both the handis,  
 Ye fall with me be bund in Belliallis bandis.  
  
 Cum fallow me, all curft vnhappy wyvis,  
 That with your gudmen dayly flyttis and fstryvis;  
 And quyetly with rebaldis makis repair, 3285  
 And takis na ceur to mak ane wrangus air;  
 Ye fall in Hell rewardit be, I wene,  
 With Jefabell, of Yfraell the quene.  
 I haif ane curft vnhappy wyf my fell,  
 Wald God scho war befoir me in till Hell; 3290  
 That bismair, war scho thair, withowttin dowt,  
 Owt of the Hell the Divill scho wald ding owt.  
 Ye maryit men, evin as ye lvif your lyvis,  
 Lat nevir no preiftis be haimly with your wyvis;  
 My wyfe with preiftis scho did me grit vnricht, 3295  
 And maid me nyne tymes cukald on a nicht.  
 Fair weill, for I mon to the widdy wend,  
 For quhy? Falfett maid nevir ane bettir end.

*Heir fall Flattry hing him up, and a  
 kae fall be castin up, as it war his sawll.*

<sup>1</sup> This line has been omitted in the MS.

*Flattry.*

Haif I nocht chaipit the widdy weill?  
 Yee, that I haif, be sweit Sanct Jeill; 3300  
                     For I had nocht bene wrangit,  
 Becaus I fervit, be Alhallowis,  
 To haif bene merchellit with my fallowis,  
                     And heich abone thame hangit.  
 I maid far ma faltis nor my maitis; 3305  
 I begyld all the Thre Estaitis, Fol. 209. b.  
                     With my ypocresie;  
 Quhen I had on the freiris hude,  
 All men belevit that I was gude;  
                     Now juge ye gif I lie. 3310  
 Tak ane rakles rubiature,  
 Ane theif, ane tirrand or ane trature,  
                     Off every vyce the plant;  
 Gif him the habeit of ane freir,  
 The wyvis will trow, withowttin weir, 3315  
                     He be ane verry sanct.  
 I knaw the cowill and skaiplary  
 Generis moir heit nor cheretie,  
                     Thocht thay be blak or blew;  
 Quhat halines is thair within 3320  
 Ane wolf cled in ane lambis skin?  
                     Juge ye gif this be trew.  
 Sen I haif chaipit this fery fary,  
 Adew, I will na langar tary,  
                     To cummer yow with my clatter; 3325  
 Bot I will with ane humill spreit,  
 Ga serve the heremeit of Lawreit,  
                     And leir him for to flatter.

*Gude Counsale.*

Or ye depairt, schir, of this regioun,  
 Gif Johine the Commoun Weill ane gay garmoun; 3330

Becaufs the commoun weill hes bene ourlukit,  
That is the caufs that Commoun Weill is cruikit;  
With fingular proffeit he hes bene suppryfit,  
That he is naikit, lene and difagyfit.

*Correc̄tioun.*

As ye haif faid, fader, I am content; 3335  
Sariandis, gif Johine ane new abilyement,  
Off fatyne damefs or of velvet fyne,  
And gif him place in to our parliament fyne.

*Commoun Weill.*

All vertewis pepill now may be reioyfit,  
Sen Commoun Weill hes gottin ane gay garmoun, 3340  
And ignorantis owt of the kirk deposit;  
Devoit doctouris and clerkis of renoun  
Now in the kirk fall haif dominioun,  
And Gud Counfale, with lady Veretie,  
Ar profest with our kingis maieftie. 3345  
Blift be that realme that hes ane prudent king, Fol. 210. a.  
Quhilk dois delyt to heir the veretie,  
Puniffing thame quhilk planely dois maling,  
Contrair the commoun weill and equitie.  
Thair may na pepill haif prosperite, 3350  
Quhair ignorance hes the dominioun,  
And commoun weill by tirrandis strampit doun.

*Finis.*

*Heir I omit the actis maid at this parliament with<sup>1</sup>  
the reformation of the Sprituall Estait, becaufs  
the same is prolix, and so passis to the conclusion.*

*Dilligence.*

Famows pepill, hairtly I yow requair  
This littill sport to tak in patience;

<sup>1</sup> *With* repeated in MS.



We treft in God, leif we ane vder yeir, 3355  
 Quhair we haif falit we fall do diligence,  
 With moir plefour mak yow gude recompence;  
 Becaus we haif bene fumparte tedioufs,  
 With mater rude, denude of eloquence,  
 And als, perchance, to fum men odioufs. 3360

Adeu, we will mak no langar tary,  
 Prayand to Jefu Chryft, oure Saluour,  
 That, be the requeift of his moder Mary,  
 He do preferve this famous awditour.  
 Withowt that grittar materis do incur, 3365  
 For your plefour we fall devyfe and sport,  
 Plefand till every gentill creatour,  
 To raifs your spreitis to plefour and confort.

Now lat ilk man his way awance,  
 Lat fum go drink and fum ga dance; 3370  
 Menstrallis blaw vp ane brawll of France,  
 Lat see quha hobbillis beft;  
 For I will rin incontinent,  
 To the taverne or evir I stent;  
 I pray to God omnipotent, 3375  
 To fend yow all gud rest.

*Heir endis the fchort interludis of Schir Dauid Lyndfayis play  
 maid in the Grenfyd befyd Edinburcht in anno 155 yeiris.*

NOTE.—On folio 210b., originally blank in the MS., a later hand has inferted two pieces. *Dantie and dorty to all manis eyes*, two stanzas of 4 lines; *Now, Goffop, I must neids be gon*, 25 lines; and 10 lines of a third, *My Miftres is in Musik passing skilfull*, the continuation (12 lines) being written in at the foot of folio 211a, and (8 lines) at the top of 211b—in all, 5 stanzas of 6 lines. A “Sonet,” *Lyke as the littill Emmet haith hir gall*, of 14 lines, is written in at the foot of 211b. These four pieces will be found in the Appendix.

HEIRE ENDIS THE BUIK OF MIRRY BALLETTIS,  
SET FURTH BE DIUERS NEW AND ANCIENT POETTIS.

Fol.211.a

HEIR FOLLOWIS BALLATIS OF LUVE  
 DEVYDIT IN FOUR PAIRTIS.  
 THE FIRST AR SONGIS OF LUVE;  
 THE SECOUND AR CONTEMPTIS OF LUVE  
 AND EVILL WEMEN;  
 THE THRID AR CONTEMPIS OF EVILL  
 FALS VICIUS MEN; AND THE FOURT AR  
 BALLATTIS DETESTING OF LUVE  
 AND LICHERY.

THE FOURT PAIRT OF THIS BUIK.

*To the Reidar.*

Fol.211.b.

**H**EIR haif ye luvaris ballattis at your will,  
 How evir your natur directit is vntill;  
 Bot wald ye luve eftir my counfalling,  
 Luve first your God aboif all vder thing;  
 Nixt as your felf, your nichtbur beir gud will.

5

*Ballattis of Lufe.*

Fol. 212. a.

CLXXXI.

[O, foly Hairt, fetterit in Fantefye.]

*Disputatio.*

O FOLY hairt, fetterit in fantefye,  
 Wincuft with werry wardly wane plesance,  
 Compone thy felf and lat thi fychin be,  
 Think that this world is all bot wariance.  
 Tak nevir no thing in to remembrance, 5  
 That may displeifs thi makar immortail;  
 Think quhat he sufferit and keip thyne obfervance,  
 Remembir als that thow man die but fail.

Syche for no forrow bot for thi fyn allane,  
 Greit for thi gilt thow ma get forgifnaifs; 10  
 Sen of thy deid the day is incertane,  
 Keip the ay clene fra cryme in every caifs.  
 Thow hes no caufs to tak sic havinefs,  
 Thairfoir be blyth or thow fall beir the blame;  
 Thow fychis fo fair with pane in every plaifs, 15  
 That fickerly thow garris me think grit fchame.

*Refpontio Cordis.*

I may nocht seifs bot fyche, I am fa fair,  
 Thairfoir get vp, and tak ane pen, and wryt,  
 And all the caifs I fall to the declair,  
 Off my peteous and peroles pane perfyt. 20  
 I dreid me foir that thow be fund the wyt,  
 Corpus. Than in a greif I grathit me to ryfs,  
 Quhen I fat down and drefset me to dyt,  
 Sychand full foir, my hairt faid on this wyfs.

- Cor. Fair weill all joy, and walcum steidfastnefs, 25  
Evir mair with me for to be mancipait;  
My hoip, my haill, is turnit in hawynefs;  
Thair is no mirth my mynd may recetait,  
Sen that my lufe hes left me defolait,  
Quhilk I luvit best attour all erdly thing; 30  
Thair is nocht wucht in to this warld I wait,  
That hes moir caufs to fyche quhen he fuld fing.
- That lady leill of wirchep wes the well,  
To quhome wes lent sic liberalitie, 35  
That now my wit exceidis for to tell;  
Amang all vthir scho wes ane a per fe,  
Curtafs and kynd, full of humilitie,  
Bayth gyd and grund of all gud gouernance.
- Corpus. Quhen I hard this, I said, Alace, lat be, 40  
Cast out of mynd sic wardlie wane plesance.
- Cair nocht for hir, scho wes ay wnkynd,  
Penfyt and prowde, rycht fenyeit and frawdolent;  
Cor. Allacce, lat be, I wait I knaw hir mynd;  
The for to pleifs scho wes ay deligent,  
And fickerlie scho fet all hir intent, 45 Fol. 212. b.  
To lufe the best about all creatur;  
Thairfoir me think that thow fuld nocht repent,  
That chofin hes so trew a paramour.
- Corpus. To lufe I wet it is bot naturall  
Till all mankynd, in youtheid specialie; 50  
Bot fen that thow art cheif and principall,  
Grantit be God to gowirne thy bodie,  
Thow fuld the fet to fcherwe him idently,  
And luf him best that bocht the with his blud;  
My hart, remembir how deir he cowth by, 55  
Quhen he for the wes rent vpoun the rud.

Cor. Thy langege is to me intollerabill,  
 Thairfoir I will thow fobir the and heir;  
 I lat the wit I am nocht variabill,  
 Na nevir fall vnto my lady deir. 60  
 I will hir luve quhill I be brocht on beir,  
 And mak hir scherwice futhlie incertane;  
 Reproif me nocht, for I warne the but weir,  
 War scho to luve I wald hir luve agane.

Corpus. Quhen of my hairt, I hard the fynall end, 65  
 That schort wald scherwe this foirfaid lady fre;  
 I did wrang, me thocht, for to contend,  
 Bot I befocht to lat sic fyching be;  
 Syne to my hairt I haill confermit me;  
 For quhy? I luve that lady in a pairt, 70  
 The quhilk wes flour of all faminitie,  
 And thus endit my body with my hairt.

*Finis.*

---

CLXXXII.

[*Be ye ane Luvar, think ye nocht ye fuld.*]

**B**E ye ane luvar, think ye nocht ye fuld  
 Be weil adwyfit in your gouerning?  
 Be ye nocht fa, it will on yow be tauld;  
 Bewar thairwith for dreid of misdemyng.  
 Be nocht a wreche, nör skerche in your spending, 5  
 Be layth alway to do amifs or schame;  
 Be rewlit rycht and keip this doctring,  
 Be secreit, trew, increffing of your name.

Be ye ane lear, that is werft of all,  
 Be ye ane tratlar, that I hald als ewill; 10  
 Be ye ane janglar, and ye fra vertew fall,  
 Be nevir mair on to thir vicis thrall;  
 Be now and ay the maiftir of your will,  
 Be nevir he that lefing fall proclame;  
 Be nocht of langage quhair ye fuld be ftill, 15  
 Be fecreit, trew, increffing of your name.

Be nocht abasit for no wicket tung,  
 Be nocht fa fet as I haif faid yow heir;  
 Be nocht fa lerge vnto thir fawis fung,  
 Be nocht our prowde, thinkand ye haif no peir; 20  
 Be ye fo wyifs that vderis at yow leir,  
 Be nevir he to fklander nor defame;  
 Be of your lufe nor prechour as a freir,  
 Be fecreit, trew, increffing of your name.

*Finis quod Dumbar.*

---

CLXXXIII.

[*Off Luve quhay lyikis to haif Joy.*]

**O**FF luve quhay lyikis to haif joy or confort, Fol. 213. a.  
 Ye man begin and leir this A B C  
 Heireftir writtin; quha will it rycht repoirt?  
 Firt to be courtefs, wyifs, gentill and fre,  
 Lairge, honest, gentill, bayth fecreit and preve, 5  
 And of him felf na vantour, as I wene.  
 Be fobir, trew, and every day lufte,  
 And quhair thow luvif fe thow be fenedill fene.

Be nocht our hamely in to presens,  
 Nor yit our wandand in to secreit wiis; 10  
 Se all thy deidis be mixt with plesance,  
 And quhen thow maj prophir hir thy scherwiis.  
 Paynit nocht thy wirdis, se that thow be nocht niis,  
 Speik nocht in termis of clergy:  
 Vfe the to rewlis that may the weill suffis, 15  
 And, as I trest, thair fall the few denny.

My sone, quhill thow of yowthed hes the flour,  
 Yarnand to be of luvis obscherwans,  
 Alswa cheis the a lusty paramour,  
 Fulfillit of gudly gouirnance. 20  
 Thow yarnand of hir to haif plesans.  
 Wirk by this counsale that I the gif,  
 Tak tent to this lair, be ay leill<sup>1</sup> to thi luf.

Gif that I fall the wiis the narrest way,  
 Be nocht lang out of hir presens; 25  
 Certis it is suth, I hard men say,  
 Is no thing hinderand moir than lang absens.  
 Be nocht of wirdis our grit perfluens,  
 Nor yit of langage aw thair left,  
 In myddill way, thi tung be ay nurest. 30

Se for na thing that thow abasid be,  
 In the begynnyng thocht scho wer nevir fo nyfs:  
 On the first day, and the kepar be fle,  
 Ane castell is nocht ay win be geperdyfs:  
 Clayth is nocht haldin at the first pryfs. 35  
 I say for me, lat ilk man fay quhat thai list,  
 Quhay weill abidis is abill to speid best.

Gif mony luvaris thi lady will perfew,  
 Swa at thow leif nocht in jolesy;  
 Scho is the bettir swa that scho be trew, 40

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *leill and trew*, the two latter words being partially erased.



Non wald hir luve war scho nocht womanly.  
 Repair nocht till hir ay oppinly,  
 Bot in all tyme be reddy hir to pleifs,  
 Howbeit thi hairt thou think sumtyme at weifs.

Be nocht a vantour, gif thou thinkis to speid, 45  
 For that is haittit of wemen atour all thing;  
 Harche not, se thou haif no dreid,  
 Gif thou hir luf, thou man mak sum conkinning,  
 For harchenefs dois grit hindering,  
 Howbeit<sup>1</sup> for luf that thou wald almaift de, 50  
 Bot reveling mone be firft in the.

Fair weill, fweit fone, thou speidis, fchir, now or nevir, Fol. 213.b.  
 Sen I haif teld the all haill my devyfs,  
 Do my counfale, and fra it nocht dissevir,  
 For and thou do, certifs, thou art nocht wyfs. 55  
 Leif hir nocht thocht scho be nevir so he empryfs,  
 Bot ay be gudly to that gay,  
 Turne thyne intent quhen that scho wrythis away.

*Finis quod Merfar.*

---

CLXXXIV.

[*Luve preysis, but Comparefone.*]

L UVE preysis, but comparefone,  
 Both<sup>2</sup> gentill, fempill, generall;  
 And of fre will gevis warefone,  
 As fortoun chanfis to befall.

<sup>1</sup>MS. has *Howeit*.    <sup>2</sup>Originally *Bot*.

For luv makis nobill ladeis thrall, 5  
 To baffir men of birth and blud,  
 So luv garris fobir wemen small  
 Git maifrice our grit men of gud.

Ferme luv for fauour, feir or feid,  
 Of riche nor pur to speik fuld spair; 10  
 For luv to hienes hes no heid,  
 Nor lychtleis lawlines ane air;  
 Bot puttis all personis in compair,  
 This prowerb planely for till preue,  
 That men and wemen, lefs and mair, 15  
 Ar cumd of Adame and of Eue.

So thocht my lyking wer a leddy,  
 And I no lord, yit nocht the lefs  
 Scho fuld my ferwyce find als reddy,  
 As duke to duches docht him drefs. 20  
 For as prowde princely luv exprefs  
 Is to haif fouerenitie,  
 So service cumis of sympilnefs,  
 And leileft lufe of law degre.

So luvaris lair no leid fuld lak, 25  
 A lord to lufe a filly lafs,  
 A leddy als for luf to tak  
 Anc proper page hir tyme to pafs.  
 For quhy? as bricht bene birneift brafs,  
 As filuer wrocht at all dewyfs; 30  
 And als gud drinking out of glafs,  
 As gold, thocht gold gif grittar pryfs.

Suld I prefome this fedull schaw,  
 Or lat me langouris be lamentit,  
 Na I effrey for feir and aw, 35  
 Hir comlie heid be miscontenttit;

I dar nocht preifs hir to presentit;  
 For be scho wreth I will nocht wowit,  
 Bot pleifs hir proudens to imprentit,  
 Scho may perfaue sum Inglis throw it. 40

*Finis quod* Scott.

---

CLXXXV.

[*Sen that I am a Presoneir.*]

SEN that I am a presoneir 40  
 Till hir that fareft is and beft,  
 I me commend, fra yeir till yeir,  
 In till hir bandoun for to rest.  
 I govit on that gudlieft, 5  
 So lang to luk I tuk lafeir,  
 Quhill I wes tane withouttin tefst,  
 And led furth as a presoneir.

Hir fweit having, and fresche bewte,  
 Hes wondit me but fwerd or lance; 10  
 With hir to go commandit me,  
 Ontill the castell of pennance.  
 I faid, Is this your gouirnance,  
 To tak men for thair lukiing heir?  
 Bewty sayis, Ya, schir, perchance 15  
 Ye be my ladeis presoneir.

Thai had me bundin to the yet,  
 Quhair Strangenes had bene portar ay,  
 And in deliuerit me thairat,  
 And in thir termis can thai fay, 20

Do wait, and lat him nocht away.  
 Quo Strangnes vnto the porteir,  
 Ontill my lady, I dar lay,  
 Ye be to pure a presoneir.

Thai keft me in a deip dungeoun, 25  
 And fetterit me but lok or cheyne;  
 The capitane hecht Comparefone,  
 To luke on me he thocht greit deyne.  
 Thocht I wes wo I durft nocht pleyne,  
 For he had fetterit mony affeir; 30  
 With petoufs voce thus cuth I fene,  
 Wo is a wofull presoneir.

Langour wes weche vpoun the wall,  
 That nevir fleipit bot evir wouke;  
 Scorne wes bourdour in the hall, 35  
 And oft on me his babill schuke,  
 Lukand with mony a dengerous luke.  
 Quhat is he yone, that methis ws neir?  
 Ye be to townage, be this buke,  
 To be my ladeis presoneir. 40

Gud Houp rownit in my eir,  
 And bad me baldlie breve a bill;  
 With Lawlines he suld it beir,  
 With Fair Scherwice fend it hir till. 45  
 I wouk, and wret hir all my will;  
 Fair Scherwice fur withouttin feir,  
 Sayand till hir with wirdis still,  
 Haif pety of your presoneir.

Than Lawlines to Petie went, Fol. 214. b.  
 And faid till hir in termis schort, 50  
 Lat we yone presoneir be schent,  
 Will no man do to ws support;

Gar lay ane fege vnto yone fort.  
 Than Petie faid, I fall appeir;  
 Thocht fayis, I hecht, cum<sup>1</sup> I ourthort, 55  
 I houp to lowfs the prefoneir.

Than to battell thai war arreyit all,  
 And ay the wawart keptit Thocht;  
 Luft bur the benner to the wall,  
 And Biffines the grit gyn brocht. 60  
 Skorne cryis out, fayis, Wald ye ocht?  
 Luft fayis, We wald haif entre heir;  
 Comparifone fayis, That is for nocht,  
 Ye will nocht wyn the prefoneir.

Thai thairin schup for to defend, 65  
 And thai thairfurth failyeit ane hour;  
 Than Biffines the grit gyn bend,  
 Straik doun the top of the foir tour.  
 Comparifone began to lour,  
 And cryit furth, I yow requeir, 70  
 Soft and fair and do fawour,  
 And tak to yow the prefoneir.

Thai fyrit the yettis deliuerly  
 With faggottis wer grit and huge;  
 And Strangenes, quhair that he did ly, 75  
 Wes brint in to the porter luge.  
 Luftely thay lakit bot a juge,  
 Sik ftraikis and ftychling wes on steir,  
 The femelieft wes maid affege,  
 To quhome that he wes prefoneir. 80

Thrucht Skornes nofs thai put a prik,  
 This he wes banift and gat a blek;  
 Comparifone wes erdit quik,  
 And Langour lap and brak his nek.

4 G

<sup>1</sup> Indistinct, might be *wim*.

Thai failyeit fast, all the fek, 85  
 Luft chasit my ladeis chalmirleir,  
 Gud Fame wes drownit in a fek;  
 Thus ransonit thai the presoneir.

Fra Sklandir hard Luft had vndone  
 His enemeis, him aganis 90  
 Assemblit ane semely fort full fone,  
 And raifs and rowttit all the planis.  
 His cusing in the court remanis,  
 Bot jaloufs folkis and geangleiris,  
 And fals Invy that no thing lanis, 95  
 Blew out on Luvis presoneir.

Syne Matremony, that nobill king, Fol. 215. a.  
 Was grevit, and gadderit ane grit oft,  
 And all enermit without lesing  
 Chest Sklander to the west se cost. 100  
 Than wes he and his lineage lost.  
 And Matremony, withowttin weir,  
 The band of freindschip hes indoft,  
 Betuix Bewty and the presoneir.

Be that of eild wes Gud Famifs air, 105  
 And cumyne to continwatioun,  
 And to the court maid his repair,  
 Quhair Matremony than woir the crowne.  
 He gat ane confirmationn,  
 All that his modir aucht but weir, 110  
 And baid still, as it wes refone,  
 With Bewty and the presoneir.

*Finis.*

## CLXXXVI.

[*Wald my gud Lady lufe me best.*]

WALD my gud lady lufe me best,  
 And wirk eftir my will,  
 I fuld ane garmond gudlieft  
 Gar mak hir body till.

Off he honour fuld be hir hud, 5  
 Vpoun hir heid to weir,  
 Garneift with gouirnance fo gud,  
 Na demyng fuld hir deir.

Hir fark fuld be hir body nixt,  
 Of cheftetie fo quhyt, 10  
 With fchame and dreid togidder mixt,  
 The fame fuld be perfyt.

Hir kirtill fuld be of clene conftance,  
 Lafit with lefum lufe,  
 The mailyeis of continwance 15  
 For nevir to remvfe.

Hir gown fuld be of gudlinefs,  
 Weill ribband with renowne,  
 Purfillit with plefour in ilk place,  
 Furrit with fyne faffoun. 20

Hir belt fuld be of benignitie,  
 About hir middill meit;  
 Hir mantill of humilitie,  
 To tholl bayth wind and weit.

Hir hat fuld be of fair having, 25  
 And hir tepat of trewth;

*WAS NOCHT GUD KING SALAMON.*

Hir patelet of gud panfing.  
Hir hals ribband of rewth.

Hir flevis fuld be of eſperance,  
To keip hir fra diſpair;  
Hir gluvis of gud gouirnanſe,  
To hyd hir ſynyearis fair.

Fol. 215. b.

30

Hir ſchone fuld be of ſickernes,  
In ſyne that ſcho nocht flyd;  
Hir hoifs of honeſtie, I ges,  
I fuld for hir provyd.

35

Wald ſcho put on this garmond gay,  
I durft ſweir by my feill,  
That ſcho woir nevir grene nor gray,  
That ſet hir half ſo weill.

40

*Finis of the Garmont of gud Ladeis.  
Quod Maiftir Robert Henryfoun.<sup>1</sup>*

## CLXXXVII.

[*Was nocht gud King Salamon.*]

**W**AS nocht gud king Salamon  
Reuifit in ſindry wyifs,  
With every lufely paragon,<sup>2</sup>  
Gliftering befoir his eis?  
Gif this be trew, trew as it waſs, lady, lady,  
Suld nocht I ſcherwe yow, allace, my fair lady?

5

Quhen Paris wes inamorit  
Of Helena, dame bewteis ſpeir,

<sup>1</sup> The author's name has been afterwards added.<sup>2</sup> Altered to *very luſe of paragon.*



Than Venus first him promisit  
 To venter on and nocht for to feir; 10  
 Quhat sturdie stormes indurit he, lady, lady,  
 To wyn hir lufe, or it wald be, my deir lady.

Knaw ye nocht how Troyelus  
 Wanderit and loft his joy,  
 With faitis and fyveris mervalous, 15  
 For Cresseid fair that dwelt in Trow?  
 Till petie plantit intill hir breift, lady, lady,  
 Till sleip with him and grant him rest, my deir lady.

I reid sumtyme, how venterous  
 Leander wes his luf to pleifs, 20  
 Quho swame the watteris perraloufs,  
 Of Abedon thais furgane feis,  
 Till cum till hir thair at scho lay, lady, lady,  
 Quhair he wes drownit by the way, my deir lady.

How fay ye than be Peramous, 25  
 That promisit his luf for to meit,  
 Quho fand, be fortoun mervaloufs,  
 Ane bludy clayth befoir his feit?  
 For Tifbeis faik him self he slew, lady, lady,  
 To pruve he wes ane luvar trew, my deir lady. 30

Hercules for Ectione  
 Murderit ane monsteir fell,  
 He pot him self in jepordie, Fol.216.a.  
 Perrelus as the story dois tell;  
 Reskewand hir vpoun the schoir, lady, lady, 35  
 Or els be chance had deid thairfoir, my deir lady.

Annaxerat fo<sup>1</sup> bewtyfull,  
 Quhome Kiphis did behold and se,

<sup>1</sup> Altered to *the*.

With fychis and fobbis petifull,  
 That peragon lang wowit he; 40  
 And quhene he culd nocht win hir fo, lady, lady,  
 He went and he hangit him felf for wo, my deir lady.

Off all thir maiteris mervalus,  
 Gud ladeis, yit I can tell yow moir;  
 The goddis hes bene full amorus, 45  
 Off<sup>1</sup> Jupiter by lernit loir;  
 Twyifs on the day his chop<sup>2</sup> thai schred, lady, lady,  
 To cum till Alcumenois bed, my deir lady.

Gif bewty breidis sic blisfulnes,  
 In amoring of God and man, 50  
 Gud ladeis, lat nocht wilfullnes  
 Exuperat your bewteis than;  
 To slay the hairt ye yeild and craif, lady, lady,  
 Ye grant thame your gud willis to haif, my deir lady.

Gif<sup>3</sup> all thir wechtis of wurdines, 55  
 Indiuorit sic panis to tak,  
 With wailyeant deidis and sturdines,  
 Inventering for thair ladeis faik,  
 Quhy fuld nocht I, pur sempill man, lady, lady,  
 Lawbour and scherwe yow the best that I can, my deir lady? 60

*Finis, quod ane Inglifman.*<sup>4</sup>

CLXXXVIII.

[*For to declair the he Magnificens.*]

FOR to declair the he magnificens,  
 And grit bountie that in to ladeis is,

<sup>1</sup> In MS. altered to *As*. <sup>2</sup> Afterwards altered to *schop*.  
<sup>3</sup> Originally *Now gif*. <sup>4</sup> *Quod ane Inglifman* has been inferted afterwards.

The wurdines and verteus excellens,  
 The lawd, the brut, the bewty, and the blifs,  
 My barbir tung is vnwirthy, I wifs; 5  
 Bot nocht the les my pen I will apply,  
 To fay the futh, thocht eloquens I mifs,  
 Off femenene the fame to fortiefie.

Thocht ald dotaris adressit thair delyt,  
 To dyt of ladeis defamatioun, 10  
 Wa wirthe wycht fuld fet his appetyt,  
 To reid sic rollis of reprobatioun;  
 Bot titar mak plane proclamatioun,  
 To gaddir all sic bybillis befely,  
 And in the fyre mak thair locatioun, 15  
 Off famenyne the fame to fortiefie.

For quho so list the rycht for to reherfs, Fol. 216. b.  
 To gloir humane thai mak habilitie;  
 Quhen men ar fad at thame solace thai ferfs,  
 As habitaklis of all humilitie; 20  
 Thai bring grit weiris to tranquillitie,  
 Malis of men thai meis and pacefy,  
 To faul and bodeis bayth vtilitie;  
 Thairfoir all men thair fame fuld fortiefie.

Thocht ane perfone had paciabile to spend, 25  
 All mychtis movit within the mappamond  
 Wanting wemenis weilfair wer at end;  
 Without thair confort cair fuld him confound.  
 Quhair ladeis abydis blifs dois ay abound,  
 And quhair thai fle felicitie gois by, 30  
 But thair solace no fege may be found,  
 Thairfoir all men thair fame fuld fortiefy.

Sen God hes grantit thame sic gudlinas,  
 And formit thame eftir fa fyn fassoun,

Syne put fa blumyng bewty in thair face,  
 Quhy fuld nocht men hald thame of he renown?  
 Sene God hes gevin thame fa grit guerdoun,  
 With sic meiknes done thame magnifie,  
 Quhi fuld men mak to thame comparefone,  
 Bot our allquhair thair fames to fortefie?

Off Mary myld, the maid immaculat,  
 To fortefie of famenene the fame,  
 Christ wes incarnat and incorporat,  
 And nureift nyn monethis in hir wame;  
 And eftir borne, and bocht ws fra the blame  
 Of Baliall, that brint ws bittirly;  
 That onlie aēt faivis thame all fra schame,  
 And our allquhair thair fame dois fortify.

Ladeis thai ar of excelland valour,  
 Ladeis ar ding to haif auctoritic,  
 Ladeis ar clene of confortand cullour,  
 Ladeis ar wyifs and full of veritic;  
 Ladeis ar cheft and full of cheritic,  
 Ladeis ar menis perradice erdly,  
 Ladeis ar plantit full of puritie;  
 Thairfoir all men thair fame fuld fortefie.

War all the erd papir and perchmyne,  
 And pennis wer all treis, herbis and flouris,  
 And all the sternis in the lift dois schyne,  
 War in this erd moift ornat oratouris,  
 The se wer ynk, with fresche fludis and schouris;  
 All wer to small ane buk to edify,  
 For to contene of ladeis the honouris,  
 And factis that thair fame dois fortefie.

*Finis quod Stewart.*

UNIVERSITY OF CHICAGO

MANUSCRIPTS

Syne put fa blumyng bewty in thair face,  
 Quhy fuld nocht men hald thame of he renown?  
 Sene God hes gevin thame fa grit guerdoun,  
 With sic meiknes done thame magnifie,  
 Quhi fuld men mak to thame comparefone,  
 Bot our allquhair thair fames to fortefie?

Off Mary myld, the maid immaculat,  
 To fortefie of famenene the fame,  
 Christ wes incarnat and incorporat,  
 And nureist nyn monethis in hir wame;  
 And estir borne, and bocht ws fra the blame  
 Of Baliial, that brint ws bittirly;  
 That onlic act faivis thame all fra schame,  
 And our allquhair thair fame dois fortify.

Ladeis thai ar of excelland valour,  
 Ladeis ar ding to haif auctoritie,  
 Ladeis ar clene of confortand cullour,  
 Ladeis ar wyifs and full of veritie;  
 Ladeis ar cheft and full of cheritie,  
 Ladeis ar menis perradice erdly,  
 Ladeis ar plantit full of puritie;  
 Thairfoir all men thair fame fuld fortefie.

War all the erd papir and perchmyne,  
 And pennis wer all treis, herbis and flouris,  
 And all the sternis in the lift dois schyne,  
 War in this erd moist ornat oratouris,  
 The se wer ynk, with fresche fludis and schouris;  
 All wer to small ane buk to edify,  
 For to contene of ladeis the honouris,  
 And factis that thair fame dois fortefie.

*Finis quod Stewart.*

MANUSCRIPT

MANUSCRIPT MS.





THE  
BANNATYNE  
MANUSCRIPT

COMPILED BY  
GEORGE BANNATYNE  
1568

PART V

PRINTED FOR THE HUNTERIAN CLUB  
MDCCCLXXIX

66263

1

WINGOM  
CENTRAL POST OFFICE  
12 ANN STREET

THE BANNATYNE MS.

CONTENTS.

PART V.

	PAGE
CLXXXIX.—My Hairt is lost onlie for Lufe of one, . . . . .	617
CXC.—Quhen I think on my Lady deir, . . . . .	618
CXCI.—The Bewty of hir amorus Ene, . . . . .	620
CXCII.—Quhen Flora had ourfret the Firth, . . . . .	621
CXCIII.—The Well of Vertew, and Flour of Womanheid, . . . . .	622
CXCIV.—To yow that is the Harbre of my Hairt, . . . . .	623
CXCV.—Maist ameyn Rosier, gracious and replendent. Quod Stewart, . . . . .	625
CXCVI.—Fresche fragrant Flour of Bewty souerane, . . . . .	626
CXCVII.—O, Maistres myn, till yow I me commend, . . . . .	628
CXCVIII.—In to my Hairt imprentit is so foir, . . . . .	629
CC.—Off Lufe and Trewth with lang continwans, . . . . .	630
CC.—Of every Joy most joyfull Joy it is, . . . . .	632
CCI.—Brycht Sterne of Bewtie and Well of Lustines, . . . . .	634
CCII.—Bayth gud, and fair, and womanlie, . . . . .	635
CCIII.—Now in this mirthfull Tyme of May, . . . . .	636
CCIV.—My Hairt is thrall, begone me fro, . . . . .	637
CCV.—Ma Commendationis with Humilitie, . . . . .	639
CCVI.—My forufull Pane and Wo for to complene, . . . . .	641
CCVII.—O Cupid, King, quhome to fall I complene? . . . . .	643
CCVIII.—Fair weill, my Hairt, fair weill, bayth Freind and Fo, . . . . .	645
CCIX.—Allace, depairting Grund of Wo, . . . . .	646
CCX.—In May in a Morning, I movit me one, . . . . .	647
CCXI.—My wofull Werd complene I may rycht foir, . . . . .	649
CCXII.—Thus, wairfull Thocht, myne E hes wrocht to Wo, . . . . .	651
CCXIII.—O, wrechit, infernall, crewall Element, . . . . .	651

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CCXIV.—Flour of all Fairheid, gif I fall found the fra, . . .	653
CCXV.—O, Maiftres myld, haif Mynd on me, . . .	654
CCXVI.—Haif Hairt in Hairt, ye Hairt of Hairtis haill, . . .	655
CCXVII.—Wald my gud Ladye that I luif, . . .	656
CCXVIII.—Support your Scheruand, peirles Paramour, . . .	659
CCXIX.—Quhen Tayis Bank wes blumyt brycht, . . .	660
CCXX.—O, lufy May, with Flora Quene, . . .	664
CCXXI.—All for Ane is my Mane, . . .	665
CCXXII.—Be glaid alye that Luvaris bene, . . .	665
CCXXIII.—Gif ye wald Lufe and luvit be, . . .	667
CCXXIV.—The Song of Troyelus. Quod Chaufeir, . . .	668
CCXXV.—As Phebus bricht in Speir merediane. Quod Bannatyne, . . .	669
CCXXVI.—My Hairt is heich aboif, my Body is full of Blifs, . . .	671
CCXXVII.—Lait, lait on Sleip, as I wes laid, . . .	672
CCXXVIII.—No Woundir is althocht my Hairt be Thrall, . . .	674
CCXXIX.—My Trewth is plicht vnto my Lufe benyng. Quod Fethy, . . .	676
CCXXX.—Lanterne of Lufe, and Lady fair of Hew. Quod Steill, . . .	677
CCXXXI.—Hence, Hairt, with hir that moft depairte. Quod Scott, . . .	678
CCXXXII.—The Anfchir to Hairtis. Quod Scott, . . .	680
CCXXXIII.—Quha is perfyte to put in Wryt. Quod Scott, . . .	681
CCXXXIV.—It cumis yow Luvaris to be laill. Quod Scott, . . .	683
CCXXXV.—Abfent I am rycht foir aganis my Will. [Quod Steill], . . .	685
CCXXXVI.—I wilbe plane, and Lufe affane. Quod Scott, . . .	686
CCXXXVII.—Only to yow in Erd that I lufe beft. Quod Scott, . . .	686
CCXXXVIII.—My dullit Corfs dois hairtly recommend, . . .	688
CCXXXIX.—O, lufy Flour of Yowth, benyng and bricht, . . .	689
CCXL.—Sueit Hairt, fen I your Freind only wes ay, . . .	691
CCXLI.—My Hairt, repoifs the and the reft, . . .	691

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CCXLII.—Rycht as the Glafs bene thirlit thrucht with Bemis, . . . . .	693
The Ballat of the Prayis of Wemen, . . . . .	694
CCXLIII.—I marvell of thir vane, fantaftik Men. Quod Weddirburne, . . . . .	694
CCXLIV.—Vp, helfum Hairt, thy Rutis rais and lowp. Quod Scott, . . . . .	702
CCXLV.—Quhair Luve is kendlit confortles, . . . . .	703
CCXLVI.—Gife Langour makis Men licht. Quod King Hary Stewart, . . . . .	706
CCXLVII.—How fuld my febill Body fure? Quod Scott, . . . . .	707
CCXLVIII.—Ane Laid may lufe ane Leddy of Eftait, . . . . .	709
CCXLIX.—Marvilling in Mynd, quhat ailis Fortoun at me. Quod Scott, . . . . .	710
CCL.—Panfing in Hairt with Spreit opprest. Quod Fethe, . . . . .	711
CCLI.—Depairte, depairte, depairte! Quod Scott, . . . . .	713
CCLII.—That evir I luvit, allace thairfoir. Quod Scott, . . . . .	715
CCLIII.—So fremmit is my Fortoun and my Werd, . . . . .	716
CCLIV.—Oppreffit Hairt indure. Quod Scott, . . . . .	718
CCLV.—Leif Luve, and lat me leif allone. Quod Scott, . . . . .	720
CCLVI.—Thocht I in grit Difrefs. Quod Scott, . . . . .	722
CCLVII.—Quhat art thou, Lufe, for till allow? . . . . .	723
CCLVIII.—Lamenting foir my Weird and biffy Cure, . . . . .	725
CCLIX.—In to the Nycht, quhen to ilk Wicht Natur derekis Ref, . . . . .	726
CCLX.—The moir I luve and ferf at all my Mycht, . . . . .	727
CCLXI.—Quhen Phebus fair with Bemis bricht, . . . . .	728
Ballatis of Remedy of Luve, . . . . .	730
CCLXII.—Remeidis of Luve, . . . . .	730
CCLXIII.—I am as I am and fo will I be, . . . . .	731
CCLXIV.—Langour to leive, allace. Quod Scott, . . . . .	733
CCLXV.—Favour is fair, in Luvis lair. Quod Scott, . . . . .	735
CCLXVI.—Thir lenterne Dayis ar luvly lang. Quod Stewart, . . . . .	736
CCLXVII.—Returne the, Hairt, hamewart agane. Quod Alexander Scott, . . . . .	737
CCLXVIII.—Quhen ye wer plefit to pleifs me hertfully, . . . . .	739

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CCLXIX.—Quhy fowld I luve, bot gif I war luvit? . . .	739
CCLXX.—Irk it I am with langum Luvis Lair. Quod Montgomery, . . . . .	739
CCLXXI.—I mvfe and mervellis in my Mynd. Quod Scott, . . . . .	741
CCLXXII.—Fane wald I luve, but quhair about? [Quod Clerk], . . . . .	744
CCLXXIII.—In June the Jem of Joy and Geme. Quod Scott, . . . . .	746
CCLXXIV.—Thair is nocht ane Winche that I fe, . . . . .	747
CCLXXV.—To luve vnluvit it is ane Pane. Quod Scott, . . . . .	748
CCLXXVI.—My Hart is quhyt, and no delyte I haif of Ladeis fair, . . . . .	749
CCLXXVII.—In all this World no Man may wit, . . . . .	751
CCLXXVIII.—Schort Epegrammis aganis Women, . . . . .	753
CCLXXIX.—This Work quha fa fall fie or reid. Quod Chaufeir, . . . . .	755
CLXXX.—Bruthir, be wyifs, I reid yow now. Quod Sir Johine Moffett, . . . . .	758
CCLXXXI.—My Luve was fals and full of Flattry. Quod Weddirburne, . . . . .	760
CCLXXXII.—Thir Ladyis fair that makis Repair. Quod Dumbar, . . . . .	762
CCLXXXIII.—The Vfe of Court richt weill I knaw, . . . . .	764
Ballatis aganis Evill Wemen, . . . . .	765
CCLXXXIV.—The beiftly Luft, the furius Appetyt, . . . . .	765
CCLXXXV.—Devyce, Proves and eik Humilitie. Quod Chawfeir, . . . . .	766
CCLXXXVI.—O, wicket Wemen, wilfull and variable. Quod Chaucer, . . . . .	768
CCLXXXVII.—Aganis Mariage of evill Wyvis, . . . . .	769
CCLXXXVIII.—Commonyng betuix the Mefter and the Heure, . . . . .	771
CCLXXXIX.—Off Luve, . . . . .	773
CCXC.—Furth ouer the Mold at morrow as I ment. Quod Stewart, . . . . .	774

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
CCXCI.—Ane vthir Ballat of Vnpoffibilateis compaird to the Trewth of Wemen in Luve, . . . . .	776
CCXCII.—Ane vthir Ballat of Vmpoffibilateis, . . . . .	777
CCXCIII.—My Hairt is gone, Confort is none, . . . . .	779
CCXCIV.—Ane aigit Man twyfs fourty Yeiris. Quod Kennedy, . . . . .	780
Ballatis of the Prayifs of Wemen, and to the Reproche of vicious Men, . . . . .	782
CCXCV.—Allace, fo fobir is the Micht. Quod Merfar, . . . . .	782
CCXCVI.—The Lettre of Cupeid. Quod Chaufeir, . . . . .	783
CCXCVII.—All tho that lift of Wemen evill to speik. Quod Chaufeir, . . . . .	799
CCXCVIII.—Ladeis be war that plesand ar. Quod Scott, . . . . .	804
CCXCIX.—For to declair the he Magnificens. Quod Stewart, . . . . .	805
CCC.—Thir Billis ar brevit to Birdis in speciall. Quod Merfar, . . . . .	808
CCCI.—Now of Wemen this I fay for me. Quod Dumbar, . . . . .	809
CCCII.—I think thir Men ar verry fals and vane. Quod Weddirburne, . . . . .	810
CCCIII.—Fra Raige of Yowth the Rynk hes rune, . . . . .	814
The Contempt of blyndit Luve, . . . . .	816
CCCIV.—Quha will behald of Luve the Chance. Quod Dumbar, . . . . .	816





CLXXXIX.

[*My hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one.*]

<b>M</b> Y hairt is lost onlie for lufe of one;	Fol.217.a.
Foir laik of speche and all for schamefulnefs,	
I dar nocht speik my purpos to propone,	
Nor wat nocht how my purpos how till drefs.	
Speik I to hir, and scho be maircilefs,	5
And nocht do denye agane to speik to me,	
Than haif I tynt my speiking moir and lefs;	
Onsped speche bettir vnfpokin be.	
I dar nocht speik, in dreid that scho dispyt	
My rurall termes, and say I do bot raif;	10
And speik I nocht vnto my lady quhyt,	
Without speche hir luf I can nocht haif.	
Bot gif I speik, quhat can I of hir craif?	
I spair to speik for laik of eloquens;	
And scho but speche my synis cuth perfaif,	15
I wald not speik to hir magnificens.	
Fayne wald I speik and speiking mycht awaill,	
And scho for speiking wald speik to me agane;	
I spair to speik for spilling of my taill,	
Than I my speiking spendit hes in vane.	20
To speik and speid nocht it is ane lestand pane;	
How fall I speik? I dar nocht speik for dreid;	
Be it gud or evill to speik to me agane,	
Yit fall I speik, vnfpokin can nocht speid.	
Quhat fall I speik, sen I mon speik on forfs,	25
To hir that is of speche most eloquent?	
I fall speik how that my cairfull corfs,	
Throw laik of speche, is day and hour torment,	

*QUHEN I THINK ON MY LADY DEIR.*

Beaus I can nocht speik to hir my haill intent,  
 For laik of speche and ornat termis plane; 30  
 Beseikand hir with speiking reuerent,  
 That scho wald speik to confort me agane.

*Finis quod* 1.

CXC.

[*Quhen I think on my Lady deir.*]

**Q**UHEN I think on my lady deir,  
 War nocht Gud Hoip, I wald be schent;  
 Sic panis to me thair can appeir,  
 That I nocht wait quhair I fall went.  
 To bowne me than our busk and bent, 5  
 It is non but for all my beir;  
 So am I vexit<sup>2</sup> in myne entent,  
 Quhen I think on my lady deir.

Than is thair non to confort me,  
 Quhen I am standand in that stage; 10  
 Suppois I wer in point till de,  
 Thair is nocht wrey in wardlie wrege.  
 To rug me than out of that rege  
 Thay cumis Gud Hoip with lachand cheir,  
 And biddis me lat all forrowis fwage, 15  
 Quhen I think on my lady deir.

How fall I lat all forowis fefs? Fol. 217. .  
 Gud Hoip, I pray the, tell me this;  
 My lady may my corfs increfs,  
 And all my hell turne vntill blifs. 20

<sup>1</sup> Blank in MS. <sup>2</sup> *Vexit* has had the pen drawn through it.

I may be mad quhen I hir mis;  
 Suppois I wald this is no weir,  
 How my thow fra this world me wifs,  
 Quhen I think on my lady deir.

Yit fall I wifs the fra this way, 25  
 Sa thow tak heid vnto my lair;  
 Gif that thow luvis ane lady gay,  
 Si thow be nevir in dispair.  
 Suppois that scho be nevir fo fair,  
 Yit may thow fang hir to thi feir; 30  
 Thairfoir be blyth bayth lait and air,  
 Quhen thow thinkis on thi lady deir.

Oft tyme hes bene hard and fene  
 Ane loird hes luvit ane las full weill,  
 And eik a laid ane lady scheyne, 35  
 So luf of fortoun turnis hir quheill.  
 Suppois ane fremmit fair thow feill,  
 Yit in hir scherwice perseveir;  
 Suppois that scho be stif as steill,  
 Yit fall thow win thi lady deir. 40

Gif thow luvis hir, and scho nocht the,  
 With wifdome yit thow may hir win,  
 Thocht scho be cumd of grit degre,  
 And thow be cumin of sempill kin. 45  
 Se in hir scherwice thow nocht blin,  
 Bot ay be curtas to that cleir,  
 And fa<sup>1</sup> that gentrice be hir within,  
 Sa fall thou win thi lady deir.

Now to Gud Hoip, I gif my hand,  
 That I fall luf my lady best; 50  
 Quhair evir I fair our fe or land,  
 My hairt with hir fall evir moir rest.

<sup>1</sup> Altered by another hand to *gif*.

Syne do to me as evir scho left,  
 For I am hiris quhill I am heir;  
 For in that fre my fayth is fast,  
 Quhen I think on my lady deir. 55

*Finis.*

## CXCI.

[*The Bewty of hir amorus Ene.*]

THE bewty of hir amorus ene,  
 Quhen I behald my lady bricht,  
 Dois perfs my hairt with dairtis kene,  
 I am so rest be luviss micht.  
 Rest man I nocht day nor nycht, 5  
 My hairt is so in hir scherwice,  
 Quhilk is the verry lantrene lycht,  
 Off womanheid ane flour delice.

Scho is the preclair portratour,  
 Fulfillit with all lustiness,  
 Of puchritud the fair figour,  
 The mirroure eik of all meikness.  
 The verry stapill of steidfastness,  
 Off flurist fame the strang pavice;  
 Scho is the gem of gentilness, 15  
 Off womanheid ane flour delice.

Now, sen I am hir scheruitoure,  
 And flurist in my yeiris grene,  
 I trest I do to lang indure,  
 That will nocht schaw my karis kene. 20

This to my lady will I mene,  
 That I fo lufe without fantice;  
 Scho is my souerene and ferene,  
 Off womanheid the flour delice.

*Finis.*

CXCII.

[*Quhen Flora had ourfret the Firth.*]

QUHEN Flora had ourfret the firth,  
 In May of every moneth quene;  
 Quhen merle and mavifs fingis with mirth,  
 Sueit melling in the schawis schene;  
 Quhen all luvaris reiofit bene, 5  
 And most defyrus of thair pray;  
 I hard a lusty luvar mene,  
 I lufe bot I dar nocht affay.

Strang ar the panis I daylie prufe,  
 Bot yit with pacience I sustene, 10  
 I am so fetterit with the lufe  
 Onlie of my lady schene,  
 Quhilk for hir bewty mycht be quene,  
 Natour fa craftely alwey  
 Hes done depaint that sweit ferene; 15  
 Quhome I luf I dar nocht affay.

Scho is so brycht of hyd and hew,  
 I lufe bot hir allone I wene;  
 Is non hir luf that may eschew,  
 That blenkis of that dulce amene; 20

So cumly cleir at hir twa ene,  
 That scho ma luvaris dois effrey,  
 Than evir of Grice did fair Helene;  
 Quhom I luvè I dar nocht affay.

*Finis.*

---

CXCIII.

*[The Well of Vertew, and Flour of Womanheid.]*

**T**HE well of vertew, and flour of womanheid,  
 And patrone vnto patiens;  
 Lady of lawty, bayth in word and deid,  
 Rycht sobir, sweit, full meik of eloquens,  
 Bayth gud and fair; to your magnificens 5  
 I me commend, as I haif done befoir,  
 My fempill hairt for now and evir moir.

For evir moir I fall yow scherwice mak, Fol. 21 & b.  
 Syne, of befoir, in to my mynd I maid;  
 Sen first I knew your ladischip, but lak, 10  
 Bewty, yowth of womanheid ye had,  
 Withouttin rest my hairt cowth nocht evad.  
 Thus am I youris, and evir sensyne hes bene  
 Commandit be your gudly twa fair ene.

Your twa fair ene makis me oft fyifs to sing, 15  
 Your twa fair ene makis me to fychè also,  
 Your twa fair ene makis me grit conforting,  
 Your twa fair ene is wycht of all my wo,  
 Your twa fair ene may no man keip thame fro,  
 Withouttin rest, that gettis a fycht of thame; 20  
 This of all vertew were ye now the name.

Ye beir the name of gentilnes of blud,  
 Ye beir the name that mony for yow deis,  
 Ye bair the name ye ar bayth fair and gud,  
 Ye beir the name that faris than yow feis; 25  
 Ye beir the name fortoun and ye aggreis,  
 Ye beir the name of landis of lenth and breid,  
 The well of vertew and flour of womanheid.

*Finis.*

---

CXCIV.

[*To yow that is the Harbre of my Hairt.*]

**T**O yow that is the harbre of my hairt,  
 And creatour in quhome my confort lysis,  
 Unfeneandlie with hairtlie lufe mvvart,  
 I me commend ten hundreth thowfand fyis;  
 Befeikand yow in my maift humill wyifs, 5  
 Ye wald difdane to vefy this fcripture,  
 Direct fra me, your hummill fcheruitur;

Quhilk luviss yow withowttin variance,  
 Attour all leid that levis or de may,  
 And thocht my body mak diffeuerance 10  
 Fra yow, with yow my hairt remanis ay.  
 Allace, fweit hairt, I wait nocht quhat I fay,  
 Bot foir I dowl ye tak to littill cure  
 Of my grit pyne that is your fcheruitour.

I dwell in dolour quhill the day be gone, 15  
 And on the nycht I tak na manar of reft,

Bot to and fro lamenting myne allone;  
 Thinkand on yow, the fareft and the beft,  
 Maift womanlie, and eik the wirthieft,  
 That is or wes formit be dame Nature; 20  
 Allace, do grace, and faif your fcheruiture.

Allace, grant grace your fcheruiture to faif,  
 Sen in your face fo grit grace dois appeir;  
 Delay nocht grace quhill I be gone to graif,  
 For fall that cace I by your grace to deir. 25 Fol. 219. a.  
 I haif your fcheruand bene this mony yeir,  
 Yarnyng na fee thairfoir to recure,  
 Bot onlie grace to faif your fcheruiture.

And thocht ye will na mercy of me haif,  
 Bot as your bund in balis evir bynd, 30  
 I dar weill fay, fo Chrifft my faull mot faif,  
 Ane trewar fcherwand fall ye nevir fynd.  
 Bot now, allace, trew men ar now left behynd,  
 With forow flane and fend to sapulture,  
 As falbe fene on me, your fcheruiture. 35

Heirfoir, fueit hairt, fum gudlie anfuering  
 Of this fedull I yow befeik to fend,  
 Quhilk of my cair may be fum conforting,  
 And medecyne my melody to amend.  
 Wryt quhat ye will, I fall it keip vnkend 40  
 Full cloifs fra ony criftiane criature,  
 Except my felf, your faythfull fcheruiture.

*Finis.*



CXCV.

[*Maist ameyn Rosier, gracious and resplendent.*]

MAIST ameyn rosier, gracious and resplendent,  
 Excedand trew, benyng and verteus,  
 Fragrant olif, violat rubicumbent,  
 To man<sup>1</sup> fycht is wondir gratioufs.  
 Hir benyng luk, with blenkis amorus, 5  
 Perfis my hairt, that foir I fycche oft fyis,  
 Bot for remeid my wit can nocht devyifs.

Hir cristall ene, all forgit with delyt,  
 Surmonting topatioun, annamalit celicall,  
 Hir courtlie corfs, of portratour perfynt, 10  
 Hes me becumyn hir fcheruand and hir thrall.  
 Scho to my fycht is gudlieft of all,  
 That evir I saw fulfillit of grace;  
 That I<sup>2</sup> hir knew I joy, and sayis allace,

My wittis fyve ar vn sufficient 15  
 Hir bewty brycht fchortlie to declair;  
 Bayth hummill, amiable and fobir of intent,  
 Wyifs and discreit, degeft and debonair;  
 Off womanheid and vertew exemplair;  
 And gif hir gudnas may be comprehendit, 20  
 Be manis wit may na thing be amendit.

Constant of wit, excellent of bewtie,  
 Exceding vthiris in hir gouirnance,  
 Woyd of all pryde, full of humilitie,  
 Prudent of speche, but vice or variance; 25  
 My hairt is hirris with all obscheruans.  
 A world of wifdome appeiris in hir face, Fol. 219. b.  
 He is at eifs that standis in hir grace.

4 I

<sup>1</sup> Altered afterwards to *mens.* <sup>2</sup> *Evir* has here been deleted.

Christ, sen scho knew, so trew as I hir lufe,  
 And syne wald rew, adew all fyt for ay;  
 My hairt to play, ilk day wer set abuse,  
 Fra hir behufe, remvfe my wit away;  
 Sall nevir ane attane the deth but weir,  
 For war scho gane, wer nane to me so deir.

30

*Finis quod Stewart.*

---

CXCVI.

[*Fresche fragrant Flour of Bewty souerane.*]

FRESCHÉ fragrant flour of bewty souerane,  
 My hummill scheruice tak nocht in disdane,  
 Bot me accep to be your scheruiture,  
 That in your cur with cair cotidiane  
 My spreit as thrall is setterit to remane,  
 That but your grace my life may nocht indur,  
 Your sycht hes slane my corfs without recure;  
 But your remeid my lawbour is in vane,  
 That luvis yow best abuve all creature;

5

And evir fall withouttin fenyeing;  
 To quhome my hairt I send in gouirnyng,  
 Wondit with dreid, abyding the confort  
 Of yow, my luf, maist bowfum and benyng;  
 Quhois cristall ene, vnto my mynd rolling,  
 Reuellis my pane, but solace or repoirt.  
 Reffaif to grace your scherwand, I exhort,  
 For and ye list to mak me conforting,  
 All my diseifs war turnit in dispoirt.

10

15

Moir amorus wes nevir erdlie wicht,  
Be natur wrocht of plefand bewty bricht, 20  
Quhome to behald ane hevin is of delyt,  
Of womanheid the mirroure schynand lycht;  
Quhilk is the rute of my remembrance rycht;  
Joyand my spreit the verteus to indyt  
Of yow, lady, the spectakle perfyte, 25  
Of all this warld apperand to my fycht;  
I may nocht lest your lufe and ye me nyt.

Go, littill bill, and be my aduocat  
Onto my lady best modestiat;  
Bid hir haif rewth vpoun hir luvar trew, 30  
And mak hir hairt with mercy mytigat.  
For in hir lufe I am so laqueat,  
That I may nocht enchange hir for no new;  
I may forthink that evir I hir knew;  
To me in mynd and scho be indurat, 35  
All erdlie joy for evir moir adew.

Befeik that schene with hummill reuerence  
The to reffaif, and haif remembrance Fol. 220. a.  
On me, hir scheruand, subiect and hir thrall,  
That of my wo scho haif compaciencie, 40  
Quhilk nevir did hir falt nor yit offence;  
Bot evir bowsum, obeyand to hir call,  
In word and deid hes bene, and evir moir fall,  
With hairt and mynd and all obeyfance,  
Go thi for grace yow instantlie call. 45

Say also to that gudlie fair and fresche,  
Of all my panis scho may me weill relefche,  
With breif in bill or bodwart send agane,  
Quhilk mycht releif me of my havinefs,  
My plungit corfs, that dalie in distrefs, 50

That on hir grace fall evir moir remane,  
 That merciles, hir scheruand be nocht flane;  
 Quhilk, and scho do, hir fame fall evir decrefs,  
 In hurt and hindering of hir gud name.

Bot wo wer me that it fuld fo betyd, 55  
 That scho thairthrow fuld be cald ane homicyd;  
 Thairfoir do grace and be nocht obstinat,  
 Without scho do scho will be notifyd  
 A manflaar, and thairfoir ratefyd.  
 Bot, O allace, be nocht so indurat, 60  
 With mercy mak your malice mitigiat;  
 I ask bot grace, quhilk nocht fuld be denyd,  
 For scheruice done vnto your hie estait.

Adeu, fair weill, my lustre lady fueit,  
 Adeu, my feill, and confort of my spreit, 65  
 Als trew as steill I falbe to your grace;  
 Adeu my joy and paramour compleit;  
 My hairt with noy, bot gif ye iust decreit,  
 Will me distroy throw amouris of your face.  
 Adeu my hairt, the flour of lustinece, 70  
 Quhen we depairt with forow sone I meit  
 With panis smart and sychis cald, allace.

*Finis.*

---

CXCVII.

[*O Maistres myn, till yow I me commend.*]

**O**, MAISTRES myn, till yow I me commend,  
 All hail my hairt sen that ye haif in cure,

For, but your grace, my lyfe is neir the end,  
 Now lat me nocht in danger me endure.  
 Off lyifyk lufe suppois I be fure, 5  
 Quhay wat na God may me sum succur fend,  
 Than for your lufe quhy wald ye I forfure?  
 O, maiftres myn, till yow I me commend.

The wynttir nycht ane hour I may nocht fleip  
 For thocht of yow, bot tumland to and fro, 10  
 Me think ye ar in to my armys fueit,  
 And quhen I walkyn ye ar fo far me fro. Fol. 220. b.  
 Allace, allace, than walkynnis my wo,  
 Than wary I the tyme that I<sup>1</sup> yow kend;  
 War nocht Gud Hoip, my hairt wald birst in two; 15  
 O, maiftres myn, till yow I me commend.

Sen ye ar ane that hes my hairt alhaill,  
 Without fenyeing I may it nocht genstand;  
 Ye ar the bontie blifs of all my baill,  
 Bayth lyfe and deth standis in to your hand. 20  
 Sen that I am fair bunding in your band,  
 That nycht or day I wait nocht quhair to wend,  
 Lat me anis say that I your freindschip fand;  
 O, maiftres myn, till yow I me commend.

*Finis.*

---

CXCVIII.

[*In to my Hairt emprentit is so soir.*]

**I**N to my hairt emprentit is so soir  
 Hir fchap, hir forme, and eik hir feymlinefs,

<sup>1</sup> / has been afterwards inferted.

Hir port, hir cheir, hir gudnas mair and mair;  
 Hir womanheid and eik hir gentilnefs,  
 Hir trewth, hir fayth and alfo hir meiknefs, 5  
 With all verteoufs iche fet in his degre,  
 Thair is no lak bot onlie pete.

Hir fad demyng of will nocht variable,  
 Off luk benyng and rut of all plefans,  
 And exampillair to all that bene stable, 10  
 Discreit, prudent, of wifdome sufficiens;  
 Mirroure of wit, grund of gud gouirnans,  
 A warld of bewty compasit in hir face,  
 Quhois present luk did throcht my hart glace.

Quhat wondir is than thoct I be with dreid, 15  
 Inly suppoysit for to askin grace  
 Of hir, that is a quene of womanheid?  
 For weill I wat, that in so he a place,  
 I will nocht be in dispair in no caice,  
 Bot suffir lawly thus that I indure, 20  
 Till scho of pietie tak me in hir cure.

*Finis.*

CXCIX.

[*Off Lufe and Trewth with lang Continwans.*]

**O**FF lufe and trewth with lang continwans,  
 All may ye luvaris cum leir at me,  
 That nevir a wicht had confort nor plefans,  
 In warld to think nor yit behald with e,

In that intent to turne fra hir bewty, 5  
That evir I had and hes my hairt compleit,  
Sen first I saw that womanlie and fweit.

Nowthir for joy, nor scherp aduerfitie,  
Nor for disdane, dreid, danger nor dispair,  
For lyfe, for deth, for wo, for destany, 10  
For blifs, for baill, for confort nor for cair, Fol. 221. a.  
For chance of fortoun turnand heir and thair,  
For hir fall nevir turne my plane hairt trew,  
Quhat I suffir of forow, auld or new.

My faythfull hairt returne fra hir fall nevir 15  
Vnto no vddir lady vpoun life,  
Quhilk but ganekalling I gif hir for evir,  
With haill consent of all my wittis fyfe;  
Quhill dethis rege vnto the rut me ryfe,  
Thair fall no vthir in to this warld, but dreid, 20  
Depairt me fra the flour of womanheid.

For weill I wet that natur hes me wrocht  
To wirfchep hir abone all erdlie wicht,  
And for that caus hes in this warld bene brocht,  
To be hir scheruand fassit ay but flycht; 25  
Hir fresche effeir and hevinlie bewty bricht,  
To considder and for to discrif,  
And for to luf hir leill in all my life.

Thocht I suld de for trew lufe of that wicht,  
I fall hir luf onlie withowttin mo, 30  
That for to fle my hairt it hes nocht micht,  
Bot with that wicht to byd and brist in wo.  
God grant that I to graif befoir hir go,  
For of this warld fra scho tak leif to fair,  
The joy of it fair weill for evir mair. 35

## OF EVERY JOY MOST JOYFULL JOY IT IS.

The lord of luf I thank, ane thousand fyis  
 My faythfull hairt hes fet so fad and found,  
 Vnto hir most fair, most womanlie and wyifs,  
 That natur wrocht in to this warld so round. 40  
 Weill fair that wicht that gaif so sweit a found,  
 Thairwith sic plesans in to my hairt went,  
 That I neir flane wes with my awin consent.

The figurat dairt, invennomit with blifs,  
 Forgit with lufe and fedderit with delyt,  
 Withowttin waine hes wondit me I wifs, 45  
 The harme of quhilk will nevir moir be quyt;  
 Quhois grundin point vnto my hairt did wryt  
 In to my mynd evir in remembrans,  
 Off lufe and trewth with lang continwans.

*Finis.*

CC.

[*Off every Joy most joyfull Joy it is.*]

OFF every joy most joyfull joy it is,  
 In leill luving ay lestand life to leid,  
 And of all sorrow most forowfull forow I wifs,  
 Off fueit amouris the fellony and feid, Fol. 221. b.  
 With dully dartis and dwammis war no deid; 5  
 I fay as one vnworthy thocht I be,  
 That evir I luvit, allace, and welis me.

I fay allace, that evir I saw that fycht,  
 Quhair I haif fet my hairt so foley foir,  
 For to remoif frome thame I haif nocht mycht, 10  
 Bot in her bandone lysis bundin moir and moir;



Bot weilis me I haif remeid thairfoir,  
On hir to louk and think on hir bewty;  
That evir I luvit, allace, and welis me.

I fay allace, for sorow and for pane, 15  
That I am within danger and dispair,  
Bot weilis me I haif remeid agane,  
My fayth is fest on ane both gud and fair;  
Of bontie bewtie that is the flour and air,  
Quhilk reft fra me myne hairt owt of myne e; 20  
That evir I luvit, allace, and weil is me.

I fay allace, for joy and sorow bland,  
Vmquhile I fych and vmquhile I fing,  
Quhylome I fit and vthir quhylis I stand.  
Vmquhill I lawche and quhill I weip and wring, 25  
Quhyll hait, quhyll cald, that lathis my luving;  
Quhairfoir I haif refone to fay perde,  
That evir I luvit, allace, and weil is me.

I fay allace, for dreid my lady be  
Withon moir rik arreistit be the renye, 30  
Bot, God of his grace, gif I wer fet and he,  
In feild to wyn and weld withowttin fenye,  
And nevir the les suppois schow nocht dedenye  
On me to luk, I fall hir luvar be;  
That evir I luvit, allace, and welis me. 35

I fay allace, for evir I waill in wo,  
Nor of my wit quhen I fall fra hir wend,  
My wofull hairt neir will depairte in two,  
For of my wo is nane can tell the tend;  
Bot weil is me quhen that I fand hir frend, 40  
My hairt is blyth as ony fowll to fle;  
That evir I luvit, allace, and weil is me.

## BRYCHT STERNE OF BEWTIE

Quhairfor our thing I make the messenger  
 With my love withowin us or ill:  
 Sen to the lord of lufe thow art most deir  
 I the besek to bear my lufe this bill.  
 And pray to his gr that it be his will  
 To grant me grace for his benignitie.  
 To leif blame and thy bot well is me

Fare

## CCL

*'Brycht Sterne of Bewtie and Well of Lustines.'*

**B**Rycht sterne of bewtie and well of lustines. Fol. 222. a.  
 Flour of honour and be nobilitie,  
 Jem and grit jowell of wit and steidfastnes.  
 Kennowit lady in liberaltie,  
 Our all this land ye stand as a per fe, 5  
 For bontie, bewtie, trewth and womanheid  
 Springyth in yow as flouris in the meid.  
  
 Thairfor I wait, sen that the God aboif  
 Hes formit yow so fair of hyd and hew,  
 Wald nocht ye suld luvit be and lufe. 10  
 And mercy haif vpoun your scheruand trew?  
 Quhairfor, sweit hairt, of me haif rewth and rew,  
 Louke quhat ye ask of God in your preyer,  
 And yeild your scheruand in the same maneir.  
  
 Dreidfull dispair oft syis dois me schoir, 15  
 And cursit dangeir my fillie hairt to slay,  
 Wicket wanhoip sayis I fall lufe no moir,

Saif asperans, freindis I fynd no may,  
 Quhilk oftymes biddis me to yow say,  
 Haif mercy lady and be nocht obstinat, 20  
 For deth in schorf your scherwand will chakmait.

Bethink yow how that holie scriptour sayth,  
 Quhai faikles slayis fall nevir moir fe the face  
 Of God eterne, or than wyifs clerkis leith;  
 And sen that ye ma, lady, with your grace, 25  
 The lyfe or deth of me, your man, purchace,  
 O God forbeid that evir so yow betyd,  
 That ye suld be ane curfit homicyd.

*Finis.*

CCII.

[*Bayth gud, and fair, and womanlie.*]

**B**AYTH gud and fair and womanlie,  
 Debonair, steidfast, wyifs and trew,  
 Courtafs, hummill and lawlie,  
 And grundit weill in all vertew;  
 To quhois scheruice I fall perfew 5  
 Wirchep without villony,  
 And evir annone I falbe trew,  
 Bayth gud and fair and womanlie.

Honour for evir vnto that fre,  
 That natur formit hes so fair; 10  
 In wirchep of hir fresche bewtie,  
 To Luvis court I will repair,

To scherue and lufe without dispair;  
 For this I wait hir most wirthy,  
 For to be callit our allquhair, 15  
 Bayth gud and fair and womanly.

Sen that I gif my hairt hir to, Fol. 222. b.  
 Quhy wyt I hir of my mournyng?  
 Thocht I be wo, quhat wyt hes scho?  
 Quhat wald I moir of my sweit thing, 20  
 That wait nocht of my womenting?  
 Quhen I hir se confort am I,  
 Hir fair effeir and fresch having  
 Is gud and fair and womanlie.

Thing in this warld that I best luf, 25  
 My werry hairt and conforting,  
 To quhois scheruice I fall perfew,  
 Quhill deid mak our departing;  
 Faythfull, constant and bening,  
 I falbe quhill the lyfe is in me, 30  
 And luf hir best attour all thing,  
 Bayth gud and fair and womanlie.

*Finis.*

---

CCIII.

[*Now in this mirthfull Tyme of May.*]

**N**OW in this mirthfull tyme of May,  
 My dullit spreit for to reiofs,  
 I fall with sobir mynd assay,  
 Gif I can ocht in metir glofs.

Syn all the poyntis of my purpoifs 5  
 In fecreit wyifs falbe affelyeit,  
 How in my garth thair growis a roifs,  
 Wes fresche and fair and now is felyeit.

All winttir throcht this rofs wes reid, 5  
 And now in May it changis hew, 10  
 Thairfoir I trow that it be deid,  
 And als the stak that it on grew.  
 Suld I for plesour plant a new?  
 Na, that I wow to God in plane,  
 Said it fair weill all flouris adew, 15  
 Bot gif that roifs reuert agane.

For of all plesans to my fycht,  
 That grew on grund, it beris the gre,<sup>1</sup>  
 My hairt wes on that day and nycht,  
 It wes so plesand for to se. 20  
 Now thair is nowdir erb nor tre  
 Sall grow within my garding mair,  
 Quhill I get wit quhat gart it de,  
 This foirfaid flour that wes so fair.

*Finis.*

---

CCIV.

[*My Hairt is Thrall, begone me fro.*]

**M**Y hairt is thrall, begone me fro,  
 Vnto the gudliest vpoun lif,  
 No windir is<sup>2</sup> thocht it be so,  
 For non may with hir bewtie strif.

<sup>1</sup> Originally *name*, and altered to *gre* by another hand. <sup>2</sup>*Is* after inserted.

*MY HAIRT IS THRALL, BEGONE ME FRO.*

Till hir I will nowdir compair maid nor wif, 5  
 That levand is in to this warld allane,  
 Hir to discrif surmontis my wittis fyfe,  
 Aboif all vthisr fcho is my fouerane.

For to discrive hir bonteis all at schort, Fol. 223. a.  
 My barbir toung it is vnsufficient, 10  
 And als my cunning can it nocht report;  
 Bot, weill I wait, vndir the firmament  
 Is no compair to that rofs redolent,  
 Quhilk hes my hairt haill in to hir cure,  
 And evir fall abid thair permanent, 15  
 Till I be clofit in my sepulture.

For weill I wait fcho is the gudlieft,  
 That evir formit wes be dame nature,  
 Aboif all vthisr the most femlieft,  
 The mirrou of hewis and nurtour, 20  
 The maift plefand patrone of portratour,  
 A warld of bewtie compassid in hir face,  
 And of womanheid the rich mirrou;  
 That I hir knew I joy, and sayis allace.

Hir ene, that is as beriall brycht, 25  
 Hes wondit me and mony hundreth mo;  
 Fra hir to fle I haif nowdir strenth nor mycht,  
 Bot bound hir thrall quhiddir I will or no.  
 Allace, thocht fcho becumis in my fo,  
 I fall hir scheruand be my lyvis space, 30  
 And nevir for to change for weill nor wo,  
 Bot to await vpoun hir mercy and grace.

Hir hew is hevinlie to behold,  
 Moir meik wes nevir creature on life,  
 With hair brycht glitterand as the gold, 35  
 So standis fcho in gre superlatyfe;

For quhois saik I suffir mony fyfe,  
 Hir bewty in my mynd so prentit bene;  
 And yit my forrowis fall I nevir mycht,  
 Bot onlie to that gudlie fair and schene. 40

Bot God, fen that scho knew my constance,  
 The fervent lufe vntill that cumlie cleir,  
 I haif till hir withowttin variance,  
 Quhill I almaift is bowne to my beir;  
 And help in erd ma me no medifoneir, 45  
 Bot scho that is most gudlie, fair and wyifs,  
 Thairfoir your scheruand saif and be nocht fueir,  
 And mercy haif on him that mercy cryifs.

Now mercy, lady, on my grevoifs pane,  
 And lat me nocht daylie thus indure, 50  
 And saif your man erar than he be slane,  
 Sen that my lyif lyis haly in your cure;  
 Or than to God ye do grit injure,  
 And fall accusf yow faules of my ded,  
 And thairthrow schame fall evir mair indure, 55  
 And grit lak vnto your womanhed.

*Finis.*

---

CCV.

[*Ma Commendationis with Humilitie.*]

**M**A commendationis with humilitie  
 I fend vnto hir faythfull womanheid,  
 Than thair is dropis of wattir in fe,  
 Sternis in the hevене, flouris in the meid.

Fol. 223. b.

Pleifs ye remembir quhen ye thir lettres reid, 5  
 That I am trew, nocht fekill of efferis,  
 Dittand thir verfs with difconfort and dreid,  
 Mixand my ynk ay with my bittir teris.

Quhat windir is my hairt be granit thrwche,  
 Fro out the rute rewthles ye haif it revin, 10  
 Ye haif the yok, with me remanis the flwche,  
 To fchaw ane fchaddow quhair my hairt hes bene.  
 Allace, the rewling of your wanttone ene,  
 Thai war the caus and gaif the iugement,  
 Thus am I met and wat nocht quhome to mene, 15  
 My corfs is thrallit and my hairt is rent.

War nocht reafone, fen that ye haif my hairt,  
 Your gracious mercy that ye wald fchaw,  
 And gif me youris, owdir all or pairte,  
 And tak my hairtles corfs and hald yow aw? 20  
 O, lord Cupeid, we wait this is the law,  
 Sen ye ar luf, goddes and moder,  
 Rathir my secreit deidis ye wald knaw,  
 De in your grace, nor leif and ferfs ane vthir.

How fall I do, quhat fall I fay, allace? 25  
 Is non bot yow that may mak me remeid?  
 I may nocht vdir bot do me in your grace,  
 Sen in your handis standis bayth lyfe and deid.  
 Fortoun, allace, quhy am I thus at feid,  
 With ane on quhome natur hes done hir cure, 30  
 Thus standand daylie in the poynt of deid,  
 And merciles bene ay your fcheruiture?

Luf hes me wardit in ane park of pane,  
 With dolour is the dowbill dykis dicht,  
 And luft is fofter with his bow and flane, 35  
 Fro tre to tre he chaiffis me in the nycht.



I weip, I wring, wes nevir ane veriar wicht,  
Thus nycht and day with petoufs wox I cry,<sup>1</sup>  
Wes nevir ane vndir the sonis lycht  
Mair patient sufferrit proctory. 40

Wald ye fend help sone, with ane speid of hop,  
And cast the dyk of dolour to the erd,  
With lufy hairt than fuld I gif ane loip,  
And cum to yow, I ken the gait onsperd.  
My hairt is youris full steidfastlie vnsteird, 45  
Fetterit full fast quhill ye mak it fre;  
I fend till yow moft farrest in this erd,  
Ma commendationis with humilitie.

*Finis.*

---

CCVI.

*[My sorufull Pane and Wo for to complene.]*

**M**Y forufull pane and wo for to complene Fol. 224. a.  
My wit is waik, bot I may nocht refrene  
It for to tell vnto sum creature,  
Gif, that be me or ony vthir of mene,  
My fouerane lady left to dedene, 5  
To rew vpoun my wofull eventure;  
For sen I come in to that cleiris cure,  
I haif bene trew with all my hairt and mycht,  
And fall ay scherue that bird of bewtie brycht.

Sen that first I fewty maid to lufe, 10  
And to the king thairof that fittis abufe,  
I haif bene trew vnto that fair and fre,  
Thocht it be scho that revis me rest and rufe;

4 L

<sup>1</sup>This first read *wox and cry*.

My hairt fra hir yit fall I nevir remose,  
 But dreid vnto the day that I fall de. 15  
 Thus fall scho haif all that scho may of me,  
 Both hairt, body, scheruice and all the laif,  
 That ony in erd may of hir scherwand craif.

Wald God, that wirthy wift my wo and pane,  
 Quhilk gif I culd in wordis few and plane, 20  
 I suld hir wryt the caufs of my distrefs,  
 How for that scheyne I am neir schent and flane,  
 And nevir to joy lippynnis to cum agane.  
 Bot gif that gudly schap hir to redrefs  
 My wofull hairt fulfillit of havinefs, 25  
 Thus am I boune and boundin to hir will,  
 Quhithair scho lift to speid or ellis to spill.

Quhome suld I scherue but hir that fair and fre,  
 In all this warld, fen thair is nane bot sche  
 That may me cur of all my caris cald, 30  
 And bot that blycht me beit wmbet I be,  
 And than be done.? My dulfull destine  
 Is went all wrang, and no thing as I wald;  
 Quhat may I do bot to that heynd behald?  
 And byd ay quhill that blycht lift to me bute, 35  
 Off all my wo quhilk is bayth crop and rute.

All the lang day I wy thus wofullest,  
 And quhen the nycht cumis and tyme that I suld rest,  
 Than wifs I deth moir than a thowsand syifs,  
 Sayand at anis hairt, Now suld thow brest, 40  
 And nocht daly in thrang me thus to threst.  
 I windir that thow wirkis on this wyifs,  
 Me think anewcht it aucht the to suffyifs  
 At anis to wirk thi crueltie and pane,  
 Thocht thow nocht new it everi day agane. 45

And sen no pane, no passiou, na no pyne, Fol. 224. b.  
Ma bring agane this forrowfull hairt of myne,  
In sic a wyifs to leif that I haif luvit,  
I will nocht laue quhithair scho be heir or hyne,  
I falbe fane to leif in luvis lyne. 50  
I war vnwyifs and vthir I concuffit  
To haif hir luv, my hairt yit nevir remvffit  
To hir to quhome I aw allegeance,  
Sen hiris I am withowttin variance.

Thus to conclud, schortlie I fay for me, 55  
That gudlie fair and fresche quhair evir scho be,  
I pray grit God to gif hir weill to fair,  
Thocht I be sett thus gait in aduerfitie,  
In forrowis feir and fyching as ye fe.  
I wald that blycht of blifs wer nevir bair, 60  
That may me help quhilk bot scho do but mair,  
Fair weill my gud dayis bene ago,  
All thus I plene my forrowfull pane and wo.

*Finis.*

---

CCVII.

[*O Cupid, King, quhome to fall I complene?*]

**O** CUPID, king, quhome to fall I complene,  
Or call for confort in this cairfull cace?  
Sen quhair I luv, I am nocht luvit agane,  
Bot for my luv lathit I am, allace.  
I will go mene yit on to my maistrece, 5  
As I haif done oftymes of befoir,  
For nane bot scho my gladnes may restoir.

Allace, lady, how lang fall I indure  
 This dolour quhilk throw your danger I dre?  
 Am I nocht he that daylie dois my cure 10  
 Your trew subiect and scheruitour to be;  
 Your bound and thrall in maift hummill degre?  
 Asking agane na thing of yow, thairfoir,  
 Bot your gud will my glaidnes to restoir.

On your gud will I done lang depend, 15  
 Howbeit as yit I fynd no way to speid,  
 And I am he that nevir did offend,  
 In wurd nor werk aganis your womanheid;  
 That makis my hairt within my breift to bleid,  
 Sen saiklellie I suffir all this foir, 20  
 And ye no way my glaidnes will restoir.

And nochttheles, lady, gif ye allege,  
 That I to yow hes falit in ony pairt,  
 I grant thairwith your barret to abbrege,  
 And to remove the rancour of your hairt; 25  
 Thocht I be clene crymeles in every art,  
 I grant ane falt and mercy dois implour,  
 Of your gudnes my glaidnes to restoir.

Ye know thair is twa kyndis of jelusy, Fol. 225. a.  
 The first cumis of lufis grit excefs, 30  
 Quhairof I can nocht quyt me verraly;  
 Bot of the nixt, quhilk is dispyt I gefs,  
 Sa God me saif, as I haif bene pairtlefs,  
 Sen I yow luvit and falbe evirmoir,  
 Thocht ye list nevir my glaidnes to restoir. 35

Go, littill bill, empty of eloquence,  
 To hir that is the harbie of my hairt,  
 Salut hir first with hummill reuerence,

And schaw hir now my crewale panis smart;  
 Get me sum grace fra hir or thow depairte, 40  
 Or than adew, my joy and erdly gloir,  
 For nane bot scho my glaidnes may restoir.

*Finis.*

---

CCVIII.

[*Fair weill, my Hairt, fair weill, bayth Freind and Fo.*]

FAIR weill, my hairt, fair weill, bayth freind and fo,  
 Fair weill, the weill of sweitaft madicyne,  
 Fair weill, my lufe, bayth lyfe and deth also;  
 Fair weill, blythnes, fairweill, sweit lemmane myne,  
 Fair weill, the flour of colour gud and fyne, 5  
 That fadis nocht for weddir wen nor weit,  
 No moir than in the somer fessone sweit.

How fall I do, quhen I mon yow forgo,  
 How fall I sing, how fall I glaid than be,  
 How fall I leif, I luvè yow and no mo, 10  
 Quhat fall I do, how fall I confort me,  
 How fall I than thir bittir panis dre,  
 Quhair now I haif als mekle as I may  
 Of cairis cauld in fyching euirilk day?

Quhat fall I wryt in to this petoufs bill, 15  
 Quhat fall I fay for owttin awdiens,  
 Quhat fall I dyt for to declair my will,  
 Quhat fall I fay as now to your prefens?  
 I yow befeik with all my diligens,  
 Throw your lustines and flour of womanheid, 20  
 Anis for me this bill to fe and reid.

I can nocht say no moir in this prolong,  
 For I nocht wait gif it be profitable,  
 For to declair yow all my panis ftrong,  
 Heir in to wret be word or be fabill, 25  
 Or gif it be to yow commendabill,  
 Thairfoir as now this littill remembrance  
 Ye tak and keip in to your gouirnance.

*Finis.*

---

CCIX.

[*Allace, depairting Grund of Wo.*]

**A**LLACE, depairting grund of wo,  
 Thow art of euirilk joy ane end;  
 How suld I pairte my lady fro,  
 How suld I tak my leif to wend,  
 Sen fals fortoun is nocht my frend, 5  
 Bot evir castis me to keill? Fol. 225. b.  
 Now sen I most no langir lend,  
 I tak my leif aganis my will.

Fair weill, fairweill, my weilfair may,  
 Fairweill, fegour most fresche of hew, 10  
 Fairweill, the saiffar of affay,  
 Fairweill, the hart of quhyt and blew;  
 Fairweill, baith kynd, curtafs and trew,  
 Fairweill, woman withowttin ill,  
 Fair weill, the cumliest that evir I knew, 15  
 I tak my leif aganis my will.

Fair weill, my rycht fair lady deir,  
 Fairweill, most wyfs and womanlie,

Fairweill, my lufe fro yeir to yeir,  
 Fairweill, thow beriall blycht of blie; 20  
 Fair weill, leill lady, liberall and fre,  
 Fair weill, that may me faif and spill,  
 Fow evir I fair, go fair weill ye,  
 I tak my leif aganis my will.

Fair weill fra me, my gudly grace, 25  
 Fair weill, the well of wurdinefs,  
 Fairweill, my confort in euirilk place,  
 Fairweill, the hop of steidfastnes;  
 Fairweill, the rute of my distrefs,  
 Fair weill, the luffar trew and still, 30  
 Fair weill, the nvreifs of gentilnes,  
 I tak my leif aganis my will.

*Finis.*

---

CCX.

[*In May in a Morning, I movit me one.*]

I N May in a morning, I movit me one,  
 Throw a grene garding, with gravis begone,  
 As leid without lyking, but langour allone,  
 For misheifs and mourning, makand my mone,  
 But mo. 5  
 With hairt als havy as a<sup>1</sup> stone,  
 Of covir confoirt had I none,  
 As wy that wift of na wone,  
 Bot wandreth in wo.

For wo and wandreth I waik, I weip and I wring, 10  
 For on so myld without maik, that mais my murnyng,

<sup>1</sup> a has perhaps been deleted.

*IN MAY IN A MORNING, I MOVIT ME ONE.*

Oft fyfs I fyche for hir faik, and fendill I fing,  
Hir lillie lyre as the laik dois me langing,  
For lufe.

That brycht fra baill ma me bring, 15  
To kyth on me sum conforting,  
Wald scho bethink, that sweit thing,  
Quhat panis I prufe.

Thocht pane but play be mypairt, I preifs nocht to pleid, Fol. 226. a.  
Sen I hir hecht all my hairt, to steir and to leid, 20  
To chyd as a coward, I call no remeid,  
Sen scho wrocht wreth otwart,<sup>1</sup> I wallow as the weid,  
In weir.

The fair that forgis this feid,  
May scho nocht fair rew that reid, 25  
Gif scho gravis me to deid,  
With doggit dangeir.

Sall dengeir thus with me deill, is this hir decreit,  
For lang scheruice and leill, hir luvar forleit?  
Scho is the hoip of my heill, alhaill I beheit, 30  
To fend with freindschipis feill, to fall at hir feit,  
As thrall.

Quhat evir scho wone I wald weit,  
Fro I be gravit in greit,  
Than hes scho scheruandis that ar sweit, 35  
The fewar at call.

Thocht I wer reddy to graif, thinkis scho that ganand,  
Yit scho hes and fall haif my hairt in hir hand;  
Quhithir scho schent or scho saif, I am hir ferwand,  
To leif hir leir our the laif, quhill I am levand, 40  
But lefs.

I am so bunding in hir band,  
I wait no way to ganestand,

<sup>1</sup> This word is very indistinct.



Bot pray to that plefand,  
Of petie and pefs. 45

Off pety and pefs I hir pray, and plane I repent,  
Gif I haif wrocht ony way to wryth hir intent,  
Sen fcho my mvrning meis may within a moment,  
It war hir fyn I dar fay, I fuld thus be fchent,  
Saiklefs, 50  
Suld fcho nocht dreid and diffent  
To martir me innocent,  
That fra hir will can nocht went,  
For deid nor diftrefs.

At hir will fall I wair my wit in this plit, 55  
To lufe hir wirfchep weill, mair than wantone delyt,  
Will fcho hir man than forfair, all wycht will hir wyt,  
Bot fcho cuvir me of cair, my confort is quyt,  
For aye.

Evir quhair fcho will I wryt 60  
In hairtly plefans perfyt,  
To quhome direct I this dyt,  
Ane morning of May.

*Finis.*

---

CCXI.

[*My wofull Werd complene I may rycht soir.*]

**M**Y wofull werd complene I may rycht foir,  
Sen that I do my labour in to vane,  
And euirilk day increfsis moir and moir,  
To luf trewly and is nocht luvit agane.

Quhat fall I fay? rycht awfull is my pane, 5 Fol. 226. b.  
 Lufe thirlis my hairt bayth day and nycht so foir;  
 I luvre trewly and is nocht luvit agane,  
 A loid of lufe lat it be so no moir.

Quhen euirilk wycht in to the nycht takis rest,  
 I madlie mvrne and mvse<sup>1</sup> me to and fro, 10  
 And that is for the absens of my gest,  
 I may hir ban; allace, quhy did scho so?  
 I mene, I plene, quhill the nycht is ago,  
 Tyn in my breift hir lusty lufe I clofs;  
 Quhomefor the dolor is that I do fo, 15  
 I luvre trewly and is nocht luvit, allofs.

Bot and I wift that scho had trew knowlege  
 Of my mvrning and my lamentatioun,  
 And syne for that tynt nothing of curage,  
 Nor of hir mynd haifand perfectioun, 20  
 To luvre ane lusty and syn my lyfe vndone.  
 Gif I for hir fuld thoill sic pvnift pane,  
 Than war my mvrning all bot derifioun,  
 And scho for me did thoill no thing agane.

Bot weil I wait, quhen that scho knawis the rycht, 25  
 My panefull passioun dolerus and fair,  
 Scho will me lufe abuse all erdly wycht,  
 And confort me with priue wurdis fair.  
 So for hir lufe so lykly is to missfair,  
 Bot reassone wald and pety in this tyd, 30  
 That my gudly scheruice, bayth lait and air,  
 Rewardit be all dangeir laid on fyd.

*Finis.*

<sup>1</sup> This word is very indistinct, having been partly written over.

CCXII.

[*Thus, wairfull Thocht, myne E hes wrocht to Wo.*]

**T**HUS, wairfull thocht, myne e hes wrocht to wo,  
 And all my wit hes knit, with thankis two,  
 That I na may, away, in no kin wyifs,  
 Throw fueit bewty, outthrow myne e, but ho,  
 And dengeir fyn, that dois me downe also. 5  
 Thus am I schent, gif I repent, to ryifs,  
 And I rew for all my trew scherwyifs,  
 But heid of meid, that fweit and scho me flo,  
 In quhois trest alhail my lyking lyifs.

My foir regrait my e hes mait for euir, 10  
 And I no can, as marrit man, diffiuer;  
 Nor quho is he to fe that wald nocht plene,  
 For febill plyt, yit cuth I nyt her neur,  
 Nor for no trust of luf, nor lust to luuir;<sup>1</sup>  
 And for all this I wifs will scho dedene. 15

[*Finis.*]

CCXIII.

[*O, wrechit, infernall, crewall Element.*]

**O** WRECHIT, infernall, crewall element, Fol. 227. a.  
 Depairting ground and rut of euery wo,  
 Weill aucht thir luvaris cry that thow be schent,  
 For till thair eifs thow bene eternal fo;  
 And fen on neid thow makis me now to go, 5

<sup>1</sup> This word might be read *limir*.

I tak my leif heir at my lady fre ;  
How evir I fair, fair hairt, go, fair weill ye.

How fuld I fay, go, fair weill, and tak my leif?  
Allace, that wird inperfit throw my hairt,  
For but your fycht on na wayis may I leif; 10  
My cairis ar kene, my panis ar fcherp and smart,  
All fuld me eifs is travers turnit outward;  
Yit go, fairweill, quhill oft I on yow fe;  
How evir I fair, fair hairt, go, fair weill ye.

Your fair vifage apairt and gudly cheyir, 15  
Your bewteis mustir and fyn continans,  
Your myld haifing, your womanlie maneir,  
Your ene cumlie, quhilk bene all my plefans,  
So perfyt hes bene in my hairt remmembrans,  
I ma nocht leif and fra your prefens be; 20  
How evir I fair, fair hairt, go, fair weill ye.

And mervell is the pairting fuld confus,  
My wrechit hairt is fet in sic distrefs,  
Sen I wes nevir in grace, bot quyt refus  
With yow, my fouerane lady and maiftrefs; 25  
Than fuld your pairting be anis, I gefs,  
Be verra kynd, nocht lestand so with me;  
How evir I fair, fair hairt, go, fair weill ye.

Go, fair weill, most defyrit lyvis so,  
A thowfand fyifs, go, fair weill, lady myne; 30  
Go, fair weill, erdlie joy, for euir mo,  
Go, fair weill, hairt and cure of medecyne;  
Go, fair weill, quha at no mercy ma ryne;  
I can nocht fay, quhill courtlie I de;  
How evir I fair, fair hairt, go, fair weill ye. 35

*Finis.*

## CCXIV.

[*Flour of all Fairheid, gif I fall found the fra.*]

FLOUR of all fairheid, gif I fall found the fra,  
 All gammis ar me queid, fo neir to grund I ga;  
 I may no mirthis ma, for forrow my self I fla;  
 Thus wirkis scho me wa, that wlonkast is in weid,  
 That is bayth freind and fa, and fareft flour to feid. 5

So fair wes nevir fygour, no fame on flud fo quhyt,  
 So proper of portratour, fa pairt no fa perfyt,  
 Hir lyre is lilly lyk, plesand forowttin plyt,  
 In bour is no fo brycht beriall, no blench flour,  
 As is that hendly hycht menfkyt with all honour. 10 Fol. 227. b.

I aw hir honour ay, to fcherue hir bayth lait and air,  
 With all the mirth I may, for now and evir mair,  
 The confort of my cair, the faifir of my fair;  
 Quhair evir I found or fair, scho is formest in fay,  
 With hir I wald I wair durand quhill domifday. 15

Thair wes nevir day that dew, nor dyamont fa deir,  
 Na ftane fa haill of hew, as is the hyd of heir;  
 Hir ene as cristall cleir, with luffie lawchand cheir,  
 Hir pawpis till perle ar peir, perfyt and poleift new,  
 And I may nych hir neir, than gon wer neuir my glew. 20

Vnglaid I gloir as gleid, fen my gud luf was gone,  
 For neir witlefs I weid, I luf bot hir allone,  
 That hes my hairt ichone, als trew as turtill on ftone;  
 I luf bot hir allone, of all that levis on leid,  
 Thus lykis me my leman, the flour of all fairheid. 25

*Finis.*

## CCXV.

[*O, Maistres myld, haif Mynd on me.*]

O, MAISTRES myld, haif mynd on me,  
 Sen that I am your pefoneir,  
 And lat me nocht in dolour de,  
 Sen ye may be my medicineir.  
 Ye may me faif frome all dengeir, 5  
 And sett me at full libertie  
 Owt of this lyfe that dois me deir,  
 Thairfoir, fueit hairt, haif mynd on me.

My mynd is plungit in diftres,  
 That day or nycht I may nocht rest, 10  
 Without your help remedeles,  
 My hairt is fair, it may nocht left.  
 For every day I do bot de,  
 Me think that deid wer for me best,  
 In dowbill pane fen I am drest, 15  
 Thairfoir, fueit hairt, haif mynd on me.

Thocht I haif loft all my plesour,  
 Yit will I to your mynd apply;  
 On yow my hairt is fixit fur,  
 And evir falbe ful faythfully. 20  
 I dar nocht beir yow cumpany,  
 For tratling tungis that ay will le,  
 Bot think on me, your luvar trew,  
 My awin fueit hairt, haif mynd on me.

I pray yow be nocht variable, 25  
 Bot think on me, your luvar trew,  
 That is for yow fa lamentable,  
 Sen to your scheruice I did perfew.

*HAIF HAIRT IN HAIRT.*

655

My ioy agane ye may renew, Fol. 228. a.  
Do ye nocht fwa, I fay for me, 30  
Allace the tyme that I yow knew,  
Thairfoir, fueit hairt, haif mynd on me.

This is ane endlefs pane, allace,  
That haill luvaris fuld be forlorne,  
As it is hapnit now the caifs, 35  
It wer for bettir be vnborne;  
For than my joyis wer to me beforene,  
Quhilk I haif previt and will nocht be,  
That garris me fych bayth evin and morne,  
Thairfoir, fueit hairt, haif mynd on me. 40

And thus fals fortoun is my fo,  
Befoir to vthiris as scho hes bene,  
Scho dois my hairt sic pane and wo,  
I fay no moir, I may befene. 45  
The blenkyne of hir bewtie schene  
Sall gar me mvse quhill that I de,  
And fych full mony tymes betuene,  
Thairfoir, fueit hairt, haif mynd on me.

*Finis.*

---

CCXVI.

[*Haif Hairt in Hairt, ye Hairt of Hairtis haill.*]

**H**AIF hairt in hairt, ye hairt of hairtis haill,  
Trewly, sweit hairt, your hairt my hairt sal haif;  
Expell, deir hairt, my havy hairtis baill,  
Praying yow, hairt, quhilk hes my hairt in graif,

## WALD MY GUD LADYE THAT I LUIF.

Sen ye, sweit hairt, my hairt may fla and faif, 5  
 Lat nocht, deir hairt, my leill hairt be forloir,  
 Excelland hairt of every hairtis gloir.

Glaid is my hairt with yow, sueit hairt, to rest,  
 And serue yow, hairt, with hairtis obseruance;  
 Sen ye ar hairt, with bayth our hairtis possest, 10  
 My hairt is in your hairtis gouirnanace;  
 Do with my hairt, your hairtis sweit plesance,  
 For is my hairt thrall your hairt vntill,  
 I haif no hairt contrair your hairtis will.

Sen ye haif, hairt, my faythfull hairt in cure, 15  
 Vphald the hairt quhilk is your hairtis awin:  
 Gif my hairt be your hairtis scheruiture,  
 How may ye thoill your trew hairt be ourthrawin?  
 Quhairfoir, sweit hairt, nocht suffer so be knawin,  
 Bot ye be, hairt, my hairtis reiofing, 20  
 As ye ar hairt of hairtis conforting.

*Finis.* The anschuer heirof is in the clxvij<sup>1</sup> leif.

## CCXVII.

[*Wald my gud Ladye that I luif.*]

WALD my gud ladye that I luif Fol. 228. b.  
 Luiff me best for ay,  
 I fuld gar mak for hir behuif  
 Ane garmond gude and gay.

Off vertew fuld hir hude be wrocht, 5  
 The garnifing of grace,

<sup>1</sup> A marginal note says "*The answeir heirof in the 235 leif.*"



To gyde hir weill in deid and thocht,  
Fra cryme in ony caifs.

Poleift with plesand portratour,  
With diamandis of discretioun, 10  
The chafrone fett with fyne favour,  
And rubeis of rycht reffoun.

Ane targate of trewth hingand thairat,  
Weill cuplit with constans,  
Off humbilnes<sup>1</sup> fuld be hir hatt, 15  
Hir teppet of temperans.

Hir fark fuld be of fobirnes,  
Weill sentit with gude fame,  
The femis sewit with sacreitnes,  
With nurtour and gude name. 20

Hir collare fuld be of confiderans,  
Quhair wifdome may be sene,  
Rubanit with riche remembrans,  
And beidis of bountie betwene.

Hir kirtill fuld be of compacience, 25  
Off the puir to have pietie,  
Weill watit with benevolence,  
Lynit with liberalitie;

Mailyeit with maneris and mefour,  
Weill lasit with luifsumnes, 30  
Toukit with trew luif, the trefour;  
Hir stomok of stedfastnes.

Hir gown fuld be of all guidnes,  
Begareit with fresche bewtie,  
Buit<sup>2</sup> with rubanis of richtuufnes, 35  
And perfewit with prosperitie.

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *huimbilnes*.    <sup>2</sup> This word is doubtful.

Hir slewis fuld be of fueit semblans,  
 Wanit with womanlie maneir,  
 Weill cuffit with continewance,  
 In vertew and wit but weir. 40

Hir paitlat fuld be of hie prudence,  
 Weill furrit with fair affere,  
 With peirlit prenis of paciencie,  
 For hir wirschop to weir.

Hir belt fuld be of bowfumnes, 45  
 Meit to hir middill small,  
 Baith heid and pendes with hartlines,  
 Inemmellit weill with all.

Hir chemye fuld be of chaiftetie,  
 About hir halves so quhyte, 50  
 Hir halves peirlis of pudicitie,  
 Rycht plesand and perfyte.

Hir clock fuld be of clene consciens,  
 Weill lynit with lawlines,  
 Denudit of all negligence, 55  
 And borderit weill with besines.

Off grene youth fuld hir gluiffis be,  
 For hir fair fingaris quhyte,  
 Bervit<sup>1</sup> with kyndnes but creweltye,  
 Our ringis of delyte. 60

Hir hoifs of honest hamelines,  
 Na proudnes to pretend,  
 Hir pantonis of perfewerans,  
 In honour till hir end.

This haif I cled my luif rycht weill, 65  
 Na weid will cum hir better,

<sup>1</sup> This word is doubtful.

Nor this garmond fa haif I feill,  
Nor halff fo weill will fett hir.

*Finis.*

---

CCXVIII.

[*Support your Scheruand, peirles Paramour.*]

SUPPORT your scheruand, peirles paramour,  
Or dreidfull deth and dolour me devoir  
Sen thair is nan may schaw no succour,  
To my pur hairt ourfett with fiching soir.  
Allace, allace, sueit defy, moft decoir, 5  
Will ye nocht help me of my heviness,  
Sen of my hairt ye ar the cheif maistrefs?

The arting of your ene angelicall  
So spedely my spreit hes perforate  
Vnto my hairt, and caufd it to be thrall 10  
To yow, the flour of womanheid, I wate,  
Quhairfoir I pray your he excellent estate,  
To kyth on me sum confort in this caifs,  
Sen of my hairt ye ar the cheif maistrefs.

Thair wes nevir in to no woman wrocht, 15  
Bot planelie in to your perfone dois appeir,  
Except petie and thocht I find it nocht,  
Dame Esperans helpis me out of weir;  
That scho and lady Mercy both in feir  
Sall in your hairt graif bayth pety and grace, 20  
Sen of my hairt ye ar the cheif maistrece.

[*Finis.*]

## CCXIX.

[*Quhen Tayis Bank wes blumyt brycht.*]

QUHEN Tayis bank wes blumyt brycht.	Fol. 229. a.
With blofomes blycht and bred,	
Be that rever ran I doun rycht,	
Vndir the ryfs I red.	
The merle melit with all hir mycht. <sup>1</sup>	5
And mirth in mornyng maid,	
Throw folace found and femely ficht.	
Alfwith a fang I faid.	
Vndir that bank quhair blifs had bene,	
I bownit me to abyde,	10
Ane holene, hevinly hewit grene,	
Rycht heyndly did me hyd.	
The fone fchyne our the fchawis fchene,	
Full femely me besyd,	
In bed of blumes bricht befene,	15
A fleip cowth me ourflyd.	
About all blomet wes my bour,	
With blofummes broun and blew,	
Ourfret with mony fair fresch flour,	
Helfum of hevinly hew.	20
With fchakeris of the fchene dew fchour,	
Schynnyng my courtenis schew,	
Arrayit with a rich vardour,	
Of natouris werkis new.	
Rafing the birdis fra thair rest,	25
The reid fone raifs with rawis,	
The lark fang lowd, quhill lycht mycht left,	
A lay of luvis lawis.	

<sup>1</sup> Originally written *mirth* and now *mycht*.

The nythingall woik of hir nest,  
Singing, The day vpdawis; 30  
The mirthfull maveifs mirriest  
Schill schowttit throw the fchawis.

All flouris grew that firth within,  
That man cowth haif in mynd,  
And in that flud all fische with fyn, 35  
That creat wer be kynd.  
Vndir the rife the ra did ryn  
Our ron, our rute, our rynd,  
The dvn deir danfit with a dyn,  
And herdis of hairt and hynd. 40

Wod Winter, with his wallowand wynd,  
But weir away wes went,  
Brafit about with wyld wodbynd  
Wer bewis on the bent.  
Allone vnder the lusty lynd, 45  
I saw ane lufum lent,  
That fairly war so fare to fynd  
Vndir the firmament.

Scho wes the lustiest on lyve,  
Allone lent on a land, 50  
And fareft figour be sic fyve,  
That evir in firth I fand.  
Hir cumly cullour to difcryve  
I dar nocht tak on hand,  
Moir womanly borne of a wyfe 55  
Wes neur, I dar warrand.

To creatur that wes in cair,  
Or cauld of crewelty,  
A blicht blenk of hir vefage bair  
Of baill his bute mycht be. 60

Hir hyd, hir hew, hir hevinly hair  
 Mycht havy hairtis vphie;  
 So angelik vndir the air  
 Neuir wicht I faw with e.

The blofummes that wer blycht and brycht 65  
 By hir wer blacht and blew,  
 Scho gladit all the foul of flicht,  
 That in the forrest flew.

Scho mycht haif confort king or knycht,  
 That euir in cuntre I knew, 70  
 As waill and well of warldly wicht,  
 In womanly vertew.

Hir cullour cleir, hir countinace,  
 Hir cumly cristall ene, 75  
 Hir portratour of most plesance,  
 All pictour did prevene.

Off every vertew to avance,  
 Quhen ladeis prafit bene,  
 Rychttest in my remembrance  
 That rose is rutit grene. 80

This myld, meik, manfuet Mergrit,  
 This perle polist most quhyt,  
 Dame Natouris deir dochter discreit,  
 The dyamant of delyt,  
 Neuir formit wes to found on feit 85  
 Ane figour moir perfyte,  
 Nor non on mold that did hir meit  
 Mycht mend hir wirth a myte.

This myrthfull maid to meit I ment,  
 And merkit furth on mold, 90  
 Bot fone within a wane scho went,  
 Most hevinly to behold.

The bright sone with his bemys blent  
 Vpoun the bertis bold,  
 Fareft under the firmament 95  
 That formit wes on fold.

As parradyce that place but peir  
 Wes plesand to my sicht,  
 Of forrest and of fresch reveir,  
 Of firth and fowll of flicht, 100  
 Of birdis bay on bonk and breir,  
 With blumes brekand bricht,  
 As hevin, in to this erd doun heir,  
 Hertis to hald on hicht.

So went this womanly away 105  
 Amang thir woddis wyd,  
 And I to heir thir birdis gay  
 Did in a bonk abyd,  
 Quhair ron and ryfs raifs in aray, Fol. 229. b.  
 Endlang the reuir syd. 110  
 This hapnit me in a tyme in May,  
 In till a morning tyd.

The rever throw the ryse cowth rowt,  
 And roferis raiffis on raw,  
 The schene birdis full schill cowth schowt 115  
 Into that semly schaw.  
 Joy wes within and joy without,  
 Vnder that vnlonkeft waw,  
 Quhair Tay ran doun with stremis stout,  
 Full strecht vndir Stobschaw. 120

*Finis.*

## CCXX.

[O lusty May, with Flora Quene.]

O LUSTY May, with Flora quene,  
 The balmy dropis frome Phebus schene,  
 Preluciand bemes befoir the day,  
 Be that Diana growis grene,  
 Throwch glaidnes of this lusty May. 5

Than Esperus, that is so bricht,  
 Till wofull hairtis castis his lycht,  
 With bankis that blumes on euery bray, (*bis*)  
 And schuris ar sched furth of thair sicht,  
 Thru ch glaidnes of this lusty May. 10

Birdis on bewis of every birth,  
 Reiofing nottis makand thair mirth,  
 Rycht pefandly vpoun the spray,  
 With fluriffingis our feild and firth,  
 Thru ch glaidnes of this lusty May. 15

All luvaris that ar in cair  
 To thair ladeis thay do repair,  
 In fresch mornyngis befoir the day,  
 And ar in mirth ay mair and mair,  
 Thru ch glaidnes of this lusty May. 20

*Finis.*



CCXXI.

[*All for Ane is my Mane.*]

**A**LL for ane is my mane,  
 Bot ane I can lufe;  
 War scho gane, than war nane  
 My name to remufe.  
 That I am tane, with sic ane, 5  
 I thank God abuse,  
 And bot that ane, will I nane,  
 Quhat panis I prufe.

*Finis.*

CCXXII.

[*Be glaid alye that Luvaris bene.*]

**B**E glaid alye that luvaris bene,  
 For now hes May depaynt with grene  
 The hillis, valis and the medis,  
 And flouris lustely vpspreidis.  
 Awalk out of your fluggairdy, 5  
 To heir the birdis melody,  
 Quhois fuggourit nottis, loud and cleir,  
 Is now ane parradice to heir.  
 Go walk vpoun rever fair,  
 Go tak the fresch and holfum air, 10  
 Go luke vpoun the flurist fell,  
 Go feill the herbis plesand smell,  
 Quhilk will your comfort gar increas,  
 And all avoyd your havines.

The new new purpore heron aby 35  
 Behind the last new in the sky  
 With holy vying like cyrus in hick.  
 For the joy of the fayn linc  
 Behind the verious brich of new.  
 Proddent with gane quire and biew. 38  
 Quhair with same Fara, in this May.  
 Lowa rithery all the hild army.  
 And now Aurora with rilage pain.  
 Inbalow with his orrial hale  
 The grene and tender pyis ying 45  
 Of every greis that dois vspyring;  
 And with his berail droppis bricht  
 Makis the grethys gleme of licht  
 Lok on the lauder firmament.  
 And on the annammellit orient; 39  
 Luke or Phebus put vp his heid,  
 As he dois raifs his baneris reid:  
 He dois the eist so bricht attyre,  
 That all semis birnyng in a fyre;  
 Quhilk confort dois to every thing, 35  
 Man, bird, beist, and fluriffing.  
 Quhairfar, luvaris, be glaid and lycht,  
 For schort is your havy nycht,  
 And lenthit is your myrry day,  
 Thairfoir ye velcum new this May. 40  
 And, birdis, do your haill plesance,  
 With mirry song and obseruance,  
 This May to velcum at your mycht,  
 At fresch Phebus vprying bricht;  
 And all ye flouris that dois spreid 45  
 Lay furth your levis vpoun breid,  
 And welcum May with benyng cheir,  
 The quene of cuery moneth cleir.  
 And cuery man thank in his mynd

The God of natur and of kynd, 50  
 Quhilk ordanit all for our behufe,  
 The erd vndir, the air abufe,  
 Bird, beift, flour, tyme, day and nycht,  
 The planeitis for to gif ws licht.

*Finis.*

---

CCXXIII.

[*Gif ye wald lufe and luvit be.*]

**G**IF ye wald lufe and luvit be, Fol. 230.a.  
 In mynd keip weill thir thingis thre,  
 And fadly in thy breift imprent;  
 Be secreit, trew, and pacient.

For he that pacience can nocht leir, 5  
 He fall displesance haif perqueir,  
 Thocht he had all this warldis rent;  
 Be secreit, trew, and pacient.

For quha that secreit can nocht be, 10  
 Him all gud fallofchip fall fle,  
 And credence nane fall him be lent;  
 Be secreit, trew, and pacient.

And he that is of hairt vntrew,  
 Fra he be kend, fair weill, adew,  
 Fy on him, fy, his fame is went; 15  
 Be secreit, trew, and pacient.

Thus he that wantis ane of thir thre,  
 Ane lumar glaid may neuir be,

Bot ay in sumthing discontent;  
Be secreit, trew, and pacient. 20

Nocht with thi toung thy self discure  
The thingis that thow hes of nature,  
For gif thow dois thow<sup>1</sup> suld repent;  
Be secreit, trew, and pacient.

*Finis.*

---

CCXXIV.

*The Song of Troyelus.*

**G**IFE no luvè is, O God, quhat feill I fo?  
And gif luvè is, quhat thing and quhiche is he?  
Gife luvè be gud, from quhence cummys my wo?  
Gife it be wicke, a wondir thinketh me,  
Quhan euerry turment and aduerfite, 5  
That cummeth of him, may to me sauey think,  
For ay thrust I the more, that iche it drink.

And gif that at myne awin luft I brenne,  
Frome whench cummys my waling and my playnt,  
Gife harme agreve me, quhairto plene I thane, 10  
I not ne quhy vnwery that I faynt.  
O, quyck deth, O, fueit harme so queynt,  
How may of the in me be fuche quantete,  
Bot gif that I consent that it so be?

And gif I consent, I wrongfully 15  
Complene ywis; thus possed to and fro,  
All steirles within a bot am I  
Amyd the fe, atuixin wondis two,

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *tho*.

That incontrair standen euer mo.  
 Allafs, quhat is this wondir maledye? 20  
 For heit of cold, for cold of heit I dye.

And to the god of luvè thus said he, Fol.230.b.  
 With pitous voce, O lord, no youris is  
 My spreit quhiche that aucht youris be,  
 Yow thank I, lord, that haif me brocht to this; 25  
 Bot quhithir goddefs or woman ywifs,  
 Scho be, I not, wiche that ye do me scherue,  
 Bot as hir man I woll ay lene<sup>1</sup> and ferue.

Ye standyn in hir ene mychtely,  
 As in a place to your vertew digne; 30  
 Quhairfoir, lord, gif me my scheruice, or I  
 May lykin yow to be to me benigne;  
 For my estait royell heir I refigne  
 In to hir hand, and, with hummill cheir,  
 Become hir man, as to my lady deir. 35

[*Finis*] *quod* Chauffeir of Troyelus.

---

 CCXXV.

[*As Phebus bricht in Speir merediane.*]

AS Phebus bricht in speir merediane,  
 AE of the world and lamp etheriall,  
 Passis the licht, that cleipit is Dyane,  
 Quhen scho is lucent<sup>2</sup> round as ony ball, 5  
 And Lucifair all vthir sternis small,  
 My lady so in bewty dois abound,  
 Aboif all vthir ladeis on the ground.

<sup>1</sup> This might be read *lene*. <sup>2</sup> Afterwards altered to *luscent*.

Hir hair displayit as the goldin wyre,  
 Aboif hir heid, with bemys radient,  
 Is lyk ane bufs that birnys in the fyre, 10  
 With flammys reid but fumys elevant.  
 War nocht scho is sum thing to variant,  
 I mycht of reffone fay, that dame Nature  
 Formit nevir in erd so fair a creature.

My hairt, that nevir wes thirlit vnto wicht, 15  
 In deidly dwalmys fowpit is for evir,  
 For luv of hir that is my lady bricht,  
 Quhois plefant hals is quhytter than the evir,  
 Or snaw but spot, that fallis in the revir;  
 The fragrant balme of odour confortatyve 20  
 May nocht for fueitnefs with hir lippis ftryve.

Thow drery goft, that dwynnis in difpair,  
 Pafs with this bill vnto my lady fueit,  
 And in to prefens of hir visage fair,  
 Vpone thy kneis thow fall befoir hir feit; 25  
 Askand hir mercy, with thy cheikis weit,  
 To confort me of my woundis smert,  
 Quhome dart of luv hefs perfit throw the hert.

Sen Athropofs my fatell threid hes worne, Fol. 231. a.  
 In plenyng soir and rewthfull womenting, 30  
 And that asperans is non vnto the morne,  
 Of my pure hairt dyand in lang vyfing,  
 Thow bury my corps but ony tareing;  
 For Acteon wes flatit at the well,  
 Be wreth of Dyane, with his awin houndis fell. 35

O thunderane boir, in thy most awfull rege,  
 Quhy will thow nocht me with thy tuskis ryve?  
 Sen no thing may my grevoufs pane affuage,  
 Bot scho, quhilk is the revar of my lyve,

With fichis foir and cairis pungetyve; 40  
 Quhairthrow my blude refoluit is in teiris,  
 And yit no rewth in to hir hairt appeiris.

God gife it wer my fatell aventure,  
 To fecht aganis hir fayis to the deid,  
 With speir and scheid, and all that I nicht fure, 45  
 To pruve hir flour and well of womanheid;  
 Howbeit it wer nocht to my lyfe remeid,  
 It wald me suffyis, sen that scho hes no maik,  
 Till end my lyfe in battell for hir saik.

Yit I befeik hir for the grit delyte, 50  
 That femyt in hir bewty naturall,  
 With rewthfull prefens of hir visage quhyt,  
 Scho wald decoir my feftis funerall;  
 That luvaris mycht espy in generall,  
 Gife that hir ene for weping mycht indure, 55  
 To luk vpoun my rewthfull sepulture.

*Finis quod* Bannatyne.

---

CCXXVI.

[*My Hairt is heich aboif, my Body is full of Blifs.*]

MY hairt is heich aboif, my body is full of blifs,  
 For I am fett in lufe, als weil as I wald wifs;  
 I lufe my lady pure, and scho luvis me agane,  
 I am hir scheruiture, scho is my fouerane;  
 Scho is my verry harte, I am hir howp and heill, 5  
 Scho is my joy invart, I am hir luvar leill;  
 I am hir bound and thrall, scho is at my command,

I am perpetuall hir man, both fute and hand;  
 The thing that may hir pleifs, my body fall fulfill,  
 Quhat evir hir diseifs, it dois my body ill. 10  
 My bird, my bony ane, my tendir bab venuft,  
 My lufe, my lyfe allane, my liking and my luft;  
 We interchange our hairtis, in vthiris armis soft,  
 Spreitlefs we twa depairtis, vfind our luvis oft;  
 Wemurnequhenlichtdaydawis, weplenethenychtisfhort, 15 Fol. 231. b.  
 We curfs the cok that crawis, that hinderis our difport.  
 I glowffin vp agaft, quhen I hir myfs on nycht,  
 And in my oxfter faft I find the bowfter richt;  
 Than langour on me lyifs, lyk Morpheus the mair,  
 Quhilk cauffis me vpryfs, and to my fueit repair; 20  
 And than is all the forrow furth of remembrance,  
 That evir I hed a forrow in luvis obfervance.  
 Thus nevir I do reft, fo lufy a lyfe I leid,  
 Quhen that I lift to teft the well of womanheid.  
 Luvaris in pane, I pray God fend yow fic remeid, 25  
 As I haif nycht and day, yow to defend frome deid;  
 Thairfoir be evir trew vnto your ladeis fre,  
 And thay will on yow rew, as myne hes done on me.

*Finis.*

---

CCXXVII.

[*Lait, lait on Sleip, as I wes laid.*]

**L**AIT, lait on sleip, as I wes laid  
 This hindir nycht, my reft to tak,  
 To me in sleip appeird a maid,  
 And gudly wordis to me fcho fpak.



Scho bad that I fuld confort mak, 5  
 For I am scho that help yow may;  
 Gudly in my armis I did hir tak,  
 Bot quhen I walknyt scho wes away.

Quhat garmond come scho in, treft ye?  
 In till ane mantill of lusty blew; 10  
 It fett hir weill, as semit me,  
 Sayand scho wes ane luvar trew.  
 Scho faid to me, as I fay yow,  
 Quhat war the wordis I did yow pray?  
 That lufe for lufe scho wald renew, 15  
 Bot quhen I walknyt scho wes away.

Hir hair wes lyk the oppynnit filk,  
 Ane mantill of lufe our me scho spred,  
 And with hir body quhyt as milk,  
 Vnto my bed scho maid a braid. 20  
 Softly talkand to me scho faid,  
 Be ye on sleip? and I faid nay;  
 Hir chirry lippis to me scho laid,  
 Bot quhen I walknyt scho wes away.

Than in my armes I did hir brace; 25  
 With gudly wordis scho faid to me,  
 O, fchir, how lyk ye this solace,  
 Content ye this, tell me? quod sche.  
 I faid, maistres, yis verrelie,  
 No thing to pleifs me bettir may, 30  
 Nor with your perfone evir to be,  
 Bot quhen I walknyt scho wes away.

Scho fayis, God keip yow, now I go;  
 Than I kift hir, allace, me thocht;  
 Than vp scho raifs and went me fro,<sup>1</sup> 35

<sup>1</sup>This piece is imperfect, ending abruptly at the foot of folio 231b, while folios 232 and 233 are wanting. They probably contained several pieces, but only one is noted in the original index at the end of the MS., "Being ourquhelmed with dolor and with cair," 232.

## CCXXVIII.

[*No woundir is althocht my Hairt be thrall.*]

**N**O woundir is althocht my hairt be thrall Fol. 234. a.  
 To yow, I wifs, the flour of courtesy;  
 For quhy? your name and fame so spreidis our all,  
 That ye ar held to be the a per se,  
 In vertew, meiknefs, trewth and equitie; 5  
 And eik to this your proper perfoun fair  
 Is so weill maid in all maner degre,  
 That non to me falbe so fingulare.

Heirfoir I will rycht humly yow imploir,  
 To lat sum stremys of grace on me distill. 10  
 For non bot ye my glaidnes may restoir,  
 Becaus both lyfe and deth lyis in your will;  
 For as ye list ye may me faif or spill,  
 With your on wird so stand I in your cure;  
 Sen I thairfoir am subiect yow vntill, 15  
 Latt me nocht fuerf, your faythfull scheruiture.

For my grene yewth is lyk the withering hay,  
 So foir I am ourfett with fichingis feir,  
 My rosy lippis ar woxin paill and blay, 20  
 Thruch only thocht of yow, my lady deir;  
 And thair is non may be my medfoneir,  
 Bot your fawour, quhilk, gif I do obtene,  
 I fall revert, as dois the reid rofeir,  
 Frescheft of hew in fomer fesoun grene.

And sen I am so trublit in my thocht, 25  
 Lat nocht deley be ane occasioun,  
 To place dispair quhair howp and trust hes wrocht,  
 Bot grant with speid sum consolatioun;

That pety having dominioun  
Within your breift, I may sum grace purchefs 30  
Off my murnyng and lamentatioun,  
Quhilkis I sustene for yow, my fair maistrefs.

No thing of rycht I ask, my lady fair,  
Bot of fre will and mercy me to saif;  
Your willis your awin, as resfoun wald it ware, 35  
Thairfoir of grace, and nocht of rycht, I craif  
Of yow mercy, as ye wald mercy haif  
Off God our Lord, quhois mercyis infeneit  
Gois befoir all his werkis, we may perfaif,  
To thame quhois hairtis with mercy ar repleit. 40

And gif that I be fund to yow vntrew,  
Wilfull, heichty, or eik in ony wayifs  
Jeloufs, vnkynd, or chengeing for ane new,  
A vane wantour, rebelling to your scheruyifs,  
As tratouris fals hes bene befoir oft fyifs, 45  
Quhois vntrew hairtis garris trew folkis leif in wo, Fol.234.b.  
Than for my gilt no torment culd suffyifs,  
Bot I prayfs God it standis nocht with me fo.

Now to conclude with wordis compendioufs;  
Wald God my tong wald to my will respond, 50  
And eik my speich wer fo facundioufs,  
That I wer full of rethore termys jocond;  
Than fuld my lufe at moir lenth be expound,  
Than my cunnyng can to yow heir declair;  
For this my style, inornetly compond, 55  
Eschamys my pen your eiris to truble mair.

Nocht ellis thairfoir I wryt to yow, my fueit,  
Bot with meik hairt, and quaking pen and hand,  
Prostratis my scheruice law doun at your feit,  
Both nycht and day, quhill I may gang or stand; 60

Praying the Lord of pety excelland,  
 To plant in yow ane petifull hairt and mynd,  
 Conducting yow to joy everlestand,  
 Both now and ay, and so I mak ane end.

Go to my deir with hummill reuerence, 65  
 Thow bony bill, both rude and imperfyte,  
 Go nocht with forgt flattery to hir preface,  
 As is of falsset the custome, vfe and ryte;  
 Caufs me nocht ban that evir I the indyte,  
 Na tyne my travell, turnyng all in vane,<sup>1</sup> 70  
 Bot, with ane faithfull hairt in wird and wryte,  
 Declair my mynd, and bring me joy agane.

My name quha list to knaw, lat him tak tent,  
 Vnto this littill verss nixt presedent.

*Finis.*

CCXXIX.

[*My Trewth is plicht vnto my Luse benyng.*]

**M**Y trewth is plicht vnto my luse benyng,  
 That meit and sleip is quyt bereft me fro,  
 With luvaris mo of murnyng I may sing,  
 Without glaidnes quhair evir I ryd or go;  
 And I hir freind, quhy fuld scho be my fo? 5  
 Do as scho list, I do me in hir cure,  
 On to the deid to be hir scheruiture.

And thocht I dar nocht daly do present  
 Hir for to serf for hurting of hir name,

<sup>1</sup> Another hand has written *Bannatyne* on the margin of line 70.

I dreid the serpent sklander do hir schent; 10  
 Bot nevirtheles hir honour and hir fame  
 I fall keip in armis and in game, Fol.235.a.  
 Vnto the tyme that Tropus the threid  
 Sall cute of lyfe, bayth in word and deid.

O Cupeid, king, thyn eiris now inclyne, 15  
 And pers my lady inwart to the hairt,  
 With that ilk dart that thow hes perfit myne,  
 And caufs hir fo that scho to me rewarte,  
 For to haif mercy vnto my pane and smarte,  
 Or feill the pyne that faythfull luvaris haif, 20  
 For but hir lufe I graith me to my graif.

*Explicit quod Fethy.*

CCXXX.

[*Lanterne of Lufe, and Lady fair of Hew.*]

LANTERNE of lufe, and lady fair of hew,  
 O, perle of pryce, most precius and preclair,  
 O, dasy dulfs, gayest that evir grew,  
 Off every wicht most sueit and singulare,  
 O, flour delyce, most flurifand and fair, 5  
 Vnto this taill, sueit turtor, thow attend,  
 My thirlit hairt so law in to dispair  
 Vnto thy mercy I meikly me commend.

O, jem of joy, inionit in my hairt,  
 O, plant of pryfs, most plefand and perfyte, 10  
 The rycht remeid of all my panis smarte,  
 My spreit is reft to fe thy cullour quyte,

Dewoyd of wo, of forrow and of fyte,  
 Quhois bewteis all no hairt may comprehend;  
 My vifage wan, O, lady of delyte, 15  
 Vnto thy mercy I meikly me commend.

Sen thow art scho that hes my hairt in cure,  
 My howp, my heill, my weill and eik my wo,  
 Lat me nocht fuerf, your hummill scheruiture,  
 For but remeid my hairt will brift in two. 20  
 Now, lady fair, my freind and eik my fo,  
 Quhom on but dowl all vertew dois depend,  
 My hairt and mynd, quhair evir I ryd or go,  
 Vnto thi mercy meikly I me commend.

[*Finis*] quod Steill.

---

CCXXXI.

[*Hence, Hairt, with hir that most depairte.*]

**H**ENCE, hairt, with hir that most depairte,  
 And hald the with thy souerane,  
 For I had lever want ane harte,  
 Nor haif the hairt that dois me pane.  
 Thairfoir, go, with thy lufe remane, 5  
 And lat me leif thus vnmolest,  
 And fe that thow cum nocht agane,  
 Bot byd with hir thow luvis best.

Sen scho that I haif scheruit lang Fol. 235. b.  
 Is to depairt so suddanly, 10  
 Address the now, for thow fall gang  
 And beir thy lady cumpany.

Fra scho be gon hairtles am I,  
For quhy? thow art with hir posselt;  
Thairfoir, my hairt, go hence in hy, 15  
And byd with hir thow luvis best.

Thocht this belappit body heir  
Be bound to scheritude and thrall,  
My fathfull hairt is fre inteir  
And mynd to ferf my lady at all. 20  
Wald God that I wer perigall,  
Vnder that redolent rofs to rest,  
Yit at the leift, my hairt, thow fall  
Abyd with hir thow lufis best.

Sen in your garth the lilly quhyte 25  
May nocht remane amang the laif,  
Adew the flour of haill delyte,  
Adew the succour that ma me faif.  
Adew the fragrant balme suaif,  
And lamp of ladeis lustiest, 30  
My faythfull hairt scho fall it haif,  
To byd with hir it luvis best,

Deploir, ye ladeis cleir of hew,  
Hir absence, fen scho most depairte,  
And specialy, ye luvaris trew, 35  
That woundit bene with luvis darte.  
For fum of yow fall want ane harte  
Alfweill as I; thairfoir at laft  
Do go with myn, with mynd inwart,  
And byd with hir thow luvis best. 40

[*Finis*] *quod* Scott.

## CCXXXII.

*The Anschir to Hairtis.*

The Anschir to  
the Ballat of  
Hairtis in the  
228 leiff.

CONSIDDIR, hairt, my trew intent,  
Suppois I am nocht eloquent  
To wryt yow anschir responfyve,  
Your scedul is so excellent,  
It passis far my wittis fyve.

5

For quhy? it is so full of hairtis,  
That myne within my bofum stairtis,  
Quhen I behald it rycht till end;  
And for ilk hairt, ane hundreth dertis  
Outthrow my hairt to yow I fend.

10

This woundit hairt, sweit hairt, ressaif,  
Quhilk is, deir hairt, abone the laif;  
Your faythfull hairt with trew intent,  
Ane trewar hairt may noman haif,  
Nor yit ane hairt moir permanent.

Fol. 236. a.

15

Ane hairt it is without diffait,  
It is the hairt to quhome ye wret  
The misseif full of hairtis seir;  
It is ane hairt bayth air and lait,  
That is your hairtis pefoneir.

20

It is ane hairt full of diftres,  
Ane cairfull hairt all confortles,  
Ane penseve hairt in dule and dolour,  
Ane hairt of wo and havinefs,  
Ane mirthles hairt without mefour.

5

It is ane hairt bayth firme and stabill,  
Ane hairt without feneyit fabill,



Ane constant hairt bayth trest and trew,  
 Ane sure hairt fet in to sabill,  
 Ane wofull hairt bot gif ye rew. 30

It is ane hairt that your hairt servis,  
 Ane hairt for lufe of your hairt stervis,  
 Ane hairt that nevir yow offendit,  
 Ane hairt of youris bayth vane and nervis,  
 Ane hairt but solace bot gif ye send it. 35

It is na gravit hairt in ston,  
 In siluer, gold nor evir bon,  
 Nor yit ane payntit fymlitud,  
 Bot this same verry hairt allone,  
 Within my breift of flesch and blude. 40

Thairfoir, sueit hairt, send me the hairt,  
 That is in to your breift inwart,  
 And nocht thir writtin hairtis in vane,  
 Bot your hairt to my hairt rewert,  
 And send me hairt for hairt agane. 45

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

---

CCXXXIII.

[*Quha is perfyte to put in Wryt.*]

QUHA is perfyte to put in wryt  
 The inwart murnyng and mischance,  
 Or to indyte the grit delyte  
 Of lustie lufis obfcherwance;  
 Bot he that may certane patiently suffir pane, 5  
 To wyn his fouerane, in recompance.

Scho wait my wo that is ago,  
Scho wait my weifair and remeid,  
Scho wait also I lufe no mo, 15  
Bot hir the well of womanheid;  
Scho wait withouttin fail, I am hir luvar laill,  
Scho hes my hairt alhail, till I be deid.

That bird of blifs in bewty is  
In erd the only a per fe, 20  
Quhais mowth to kifs is worth, I wifs,  
The warld full of gold to me;  
Is nocht in erd I cure, bot pleifs my lady pure,  
Synce be hir scheruiture, vnto I de.

Scho is<sup>1</sup> my lufe, at hir behufe 25  
My hairt is subiect, bound and thrall,  
For scho dois moif my hairt aboif,  
To fe hir proper perfoun small;  
Sen scho is wrocht at will, that natur may fulfill,  
Gladly I gif hir till, body and all. 30

Thair is nocht wie<sup>2</sup> can estimie  
My forrow and my fichingis fair,  
For I am so done fathfullie,  
In fawouris with my lady fair,  
That baith our hairtis ar anc, luknyt in luvis chene, 35  
And evirilk greif is gane, for evir mair.

[*Finis*] *quod* Scott.

<sup>1</sup>Altered to *hes*. <sup>2</sup>Originally *wicht*, but deleted and *wie* written above.

## CCXXXIV.

[*It cumis yow Luvaris to be laill.*]

- I**T cumis yow luvaris to be laill,  
 Off body, hairt and mynd alhail,  
 And thocht ye with your ladyis daill,  
                                                 Reffoun,  
 Bot and your faith and lawty fail, 5  
                                                 Treffoun.
- Ye may with honesty perfew,  
 Gif ye be constant, trest and trew,  
 Thocht than vnrycht thay on yow rew,  
                                                 Reffoun, 10  
 Bot be ye fund dowbill, adew,  
                                                 Treffoun.
- Your hummill scheruice first resing thame,  
 For that to your intent fall bring thame,  
 With leif of ladeis thocht ye thing thame, 15  
                                                 Reffoun,  
 Bot eftirwart and ye maling thame,  
                                                 Treffoun.
- Do nevir the deid that ma difeifs thame,  
 Bot wirk with all your mynd to meifs thame; 20  
 To tak your plefour quhen it pleifs thame,  
                                                 Refoun,  
 Bot with vntrewth and ye betraifs thame,  
                                                 Treffoun.
- Defend thair fame quha evir fyle thame, 25  
 And ay with honest havingis style thame,  
 To Venus, als suppois ye wyle thame,  
                                                 Reffoun,



CCXXXV.

[*Absent I am rycht foir aganis my Will.*]

**A**BSENT I am rycht foir aganis my will,  
 My lang abfens cauffis me mekle wo,  
 My lang abfens dois my body kill,  
 My lang abfens hes turnit me to wo,  
 My lang abfens hes reft the spreit me fro, 5  
 My lang abfens cauffit this to indyte,  
 Makand yow fur I am nocht in the wyte.

Rycht weill I fe, within your breift ingrawit,  
 The hieft vertew that clippit is constans,  
 Quhilk be your havingis, it may be weill perfault, 10  
 That ye ar nothing gevin to varians;  
 Thairfoir I fall do quhat evir I chans,  
 Abyd faythfull quhair I haif bene befoir,  
 With hir that is my lufe, and fall do evirmoir.

Adew, moft trew of erdly creaturis, 15  
 Adew, ye hairt of hairtis confolatioun,  
 My thocht forwrocht within my breift conburis;  
 Trewly, fueit hairt, my hairtis habitatioun,  
 Conding, fueit thing, of hevinly conuerfatioun,  
 Imprent moft gent that for your lufe is pynd, 2  
 Confaif my inwart thocht within your mynd.

*Finis [quod] Steill.*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup>The author's name has been written afterwards, and perhaps by a different hand.

## CCXXXVI.

[*I wilbe plane, and Luse affane.*]

**I** WILBE plane, and luse affane, for as I mene, so tak me; Fol. 237. b.  
 Gif I refrane, for wo or pane, your luse certane, foirfaik me;  
 Gif trew report, to yow refort, of my gud port, so tak me;  
 Gif I exort, in evill fort, without confort, forfaik me.

Gif diligens, in your presens, schaw my pretens, so tak me; 5  
 Gif negligens, in my absens, schaw my offens, forfaik me;  
 Youris and no mo, quhair evir I go, gif I so do, so tak me;  
 Gif I fle fro, and dois nocht so, evin as your so, foirfaik me.

Gif I do prufe, that I yow luf, nixt God abuse, so taik me;  
 Gif I remufe, fra your behufe, without excufs, foirfaik me; 10  
 Be land or se, quhair evir I be, as ye fynd me, so tak me;  
 And gif I le, and from yow fle, ay quhill I de, forfaik me.

It is bot waift, mo wirdis to taift, ye haif my laift, so tak me;  
 Gif ye our cast, my lyf is past, ewin at the last, forfaik me;  
 My deir, adew, most cleir of hew, now on me rew, and so tak me; 15  
 Gif I perfew, and beis nocht trew, cheifsye ane new, and forfaik me.

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

## CCXXXVII.

[*Only to yow in Erd that I luse best.*]

**O**NLY to yow, in erd that I luse best,  
 I me commend ane hundreth thowfsand syifs,

Exorting yow, with penyfe hairt opprest,  
As ye ar scho quhom in my confort lyifs,  
Gif I misvfe my pen or done dispyfs, 5  
Ocht at this tyme, will God, I fall amend,  
Protesting this ballat ye attend.

Sum luvaris thame delytis till indyte  
Fair facound speich, blandit with eloquence,  
And vthir sum dois sett thair wit perfyte, 10  
To pleifs thair ladeis with all thair diligens;  
Sum luffaris wantis, throw thair negligens,  
For falt of speich, the lufe of his maiftres,  
Without hir witting in distrefs.

As to my pairte, my lusty lady schene, 15  
Throw laik of speich, I thoill rycht grit distrefs,  
Bayth nycht and day, hard perfit to the splene,  
With deidly dert, and can find no redrefs;  
Thus me behuffis my panis to exprefs,  
Or than know rycht weill, but wirdis moir, 20  
That crewell dert outthrow my hart wald boir.

Rathir nor smart, I mon my harme reweill  
To yow, my hairt, quha ma my baillis beit,  
For, and ye start, adew all wardly weill;  
Will ye rewart, my cairis ar compleit; 25  
Tuiching your pairte, I prey yow be discreit,  
For eftirwart, gif ye vpoun me rew,  
Quhill deid depairte my lyfe, I falbe trew. Fol. 238. a.

Secreit alfwa, in every maner fort,  
For weill nor wa, fall ony know our mynd, 30  
Than be nocht thra, your scherwand to confort,  
Sum anschir ma, as ye ar gud and kynd,  
That may me fra my langour appeill that is pynd,

And to fla me throw your negligence;  
This I yow pra, for your he excellens. 35

Adew, rycht trew, adew, my deireft hairt,  
Faireft of hew, for this tyme haif gud nycht;  
Remord and rew, and pondir weill my pairte,  
Sen I perfew nathing of yow bot rycht;  
Quhilk gif ye knew my mynd as it is plicht, 40  
Ye wald subdew your inwart thocht and mynd,  
And me refkew, quhilk for your lufe is pynd.

[*Finis*] *quod* Scott.

---

CCXXXVIII.

[*My dullit Corfs dois hairtly recommend.*]

**M**Y dullit corfs dois hairtly recommend  
My faythfull fcheruice vnto my lady bricht,  
Quhais hairt baid still, quhen I did wend  
Hir for to serf both day and nycht.  
Sen that I am hir faythfull wicht, 5  
And luvis hir best and evir fall,  
Till haif my hairt scho hes most rycht,  
Quhill deth fall cum and for me call.

Sen firft the tyme I did hir fe,  
Away fra me my hart it went 10  
Hir for to serf baith day and nycht,  
Sen that the body micht nocht be present.  
Thairfoir, my hairtly laidy gent,  
I yow befeik for conforting,



Quhilk hes bene deid, ay fen I went 15  
Out of your prefens, my awin fueit thing.

Sen that I may your prefens nocht obtene,  
Nowdir be day nor yit by nicht,  
My dolouris dowbillis, my woundis ar grene,  
In abfens of the faireft wicht, 20  
That evir in erd wes to my ficht;  
Sen Tifby flane wes at the well,  
In bonty, bewty and cullour bricht,  
Aboif all vthir ye do precell.

Quhairfoir at laft, my fouerrane lady deir, 25  
I yow befeik, with hairt affectoufly,  
To wey thir wordis that I haif writtin heir,  
As wordis of wecht and nocht of wantie.  
Sen that ye ma me fatisfie Fol. 238. b.  
Of all my panis and me recure, 30  
Frome dulfull deth deliuer me,  
Or I be brocht in fepulture.

*Finis.*

---

CCXXXIX.

[*O, lusty Flour of Youth, benyng and bricht.*]

O LUSTY flour of yowth, benyng and bricht,  
Frefch blome of bewty, blythfull, brycht and schene,  
Fair, lufsum lady, gentill and difcret,  
Yung brekand blofum, yit on the stalkis grene,  
Delytful lilly, lufty for to be fene, 5  
Be glaid in hairt, and expell havinefs;

4 R

Bair of blifs that evir fo blycht hes bene;  
 Dewoyd langour and leif in luftinefs.

Brycht fterne at morrow that dois the nycht hyn chace,  
 Of luvif lychtfum lyfe and gyd, 10  
 Lat no dirk clud abfent fro ws thy face,  
 Nor lat no fable frome ws thy bewty hyd,  
 That hes no confort quhair that we go or ryd,  
 Bot to behald the beme of thi brychtnefs;  
 Baneifs all baill and into blifs abyd; 15  
 Dewoyd langour and leif in luftinefs.

Art thou plesand, lufty, yoing and fair,  
 Full of all vertew and gud conditioun,  
 Rycht nobill of blud, rycht wyifs and debonair,  
 Honorable, gentill and faythfull of renoun, 20  
 Liberall, lufsum and lufty of perfoun?  
 Quhy fuld thou than lat fadnefs the opprefs?  
 In hairt be blycht and lay all dolour down;  
 Dewoyd langour and leif in luftinefs.

I me commend, with all humilitie, 25  
 Vnto thi bewty bliffull and bening,  
 To quhome I am and fall ay fcherwand be,  
 With fteidfafte hairt and faythfull trew mening,  
 Vnto the deid without depairting;  
 For quhais faik I fall my pen addrefs, 30  
 Sangis to mak for thy reconforting,  
 That thou may leif in joy and luftinefs.

O, fair, sweit bloffum, now in bewty flouris,  
 Vnfaidit bayth of cullour and vertew,  
 Thy nobill lord that deid hes done devoir, 35  
 Faid nocht with weping thy viflage fair of hew;  
 O lufsum, lufty lady, wyfe and trew,  
 Caft out all<sup>1</sup> cair and confort do increfs,

<sup>1</sup> *Out all repeated in MS.*

Exyll all sichand, on thy scherwand rew;  
Dewoyd langour and lef in lustinefs. 40

*Finis.*

---

CCXL.

[*Sueit Hairt, sen I your Freind only wes ay.*]

**S**UEIT hairt, sen I your freind only wes ay, Fol. 239.a.  
**S**I windir quhy so fremmitly your say  
Frome me away ye do attray so tyte;  
I wald apply, quhen ye mercy wald pray;  
Your grace for thy I fall humily affey, 5  
Gif ye delay, and with ane ney me quyt;  
Of all my fyt on yow I ley me till assay,  
It is your pley, perfyte.

*Explicit.*

---

CCXLI.

[*My Hairt, repoifs the and the rest.*]

**M**Y hairt, repoifs the and the rest,  
In dolour be na langer drest;  
Sen thow hes it thow luvis best,  
To beit thy baill,  
Quhilk is ane grund the gudliest, 5  
With littill daill.

*MY HAIRT, REPOISS THE AND THE REST.*

It passis far my wittis fyve,  
 Hir proper perfoun to discryve,  
 Bot the publiſt superlatyve,  
     To tell this taill;                         10  
 Scho is the luſtiefſt on lyve,  
     With littill daill.

Hir pulchritud maift to pryifs,  
 For fortoun hir no thing denyifs,  
 In hir the fame of ladeis lyifs,  
     Withouttin fail;                         15  
 Ane doucer thing may non devyifs,  
     With littill daill.

Quhair I wes wont for luſe to ſterue,  
 Quhilk did my hairt in pecis kerve,             20  
 And perfs throw every vane and nerve,  
     Now I appeill;  
 For now but pane my luſe I ſerue,  
     With littill deill.

For hir this lychtfull lyfe I leid,             25  
 Sen hir ſa courtly natur maid,  
 That weil I wait of womanheid,  
     Scho beiris the bell;  
 I fall hir luſe till I be deid,  
     With littill daill.                         30

Scho is of ladeis principall,  
 That is or wes or yit be fall;  
 Ladeis reſſaif originall,  
     Of hir alhaill,  
 That ſcho is gud and beſt of all,             35  
     With littill daill.

That fouerane lady is fo fueit,  
 Scho is the folace of my fpreit,  
 Scho is my joy evin compleit,  
                   I lufe hir weill;                   40  
 I think this dafy moft difcreit,  
                   With littill daill.

Becaufs I fand hir ay fo fwaif,  
 Sic favour to that fueit I gaif,  
 That ay I fall hir honour faif,                   45  
                   And fchame confeill;  
 And for hir fake lufe all the laif,  
                   With littill deill.

*Finis.*

---

CCXLII.

*[Rycht as the Glafs bene thirlit thrucht with Bemis.]*

**R**YCHT as the glafs bene thirlit thrucht with bemis   Fol. 239. b.  
 Off Phebus fair prefulgent vifage bricht;  
 Or hornit Dyane, with hir paly glemis,  
 Perfis the cluddis fabill in the nicht;  
 And as the kocatrice keilis with hir ficht,                   5  
 Rycht fo the bewty of my lady ffoundis  
 Outthrowcht my breift, vnto my hairt redoundis.

Behaild how far cristall or diamant,  
 Jaffink, jasp, ruby, jem or crifelleit,  
 Carbunkile, emmerauld, perle or athamant,                   10  
 Turcas, topas, marbill or margareit,  
 Exceidis the barrat ftonis in the freit;

In lyk wayis dois hir bewty vndegrad  
 Tranfced all vthiris, wyfe, wedow or maid.

Efpy richt fo how far the rofy gowlis 15  
 Paffis the wallowit weidis in the vaill;  
 Or found of lark aboif the revenous fowlis,  
 And fomerfday the nichtis hiemaill;  
 Or as ane galay gayeft vndir faill  
 Bene plefandar nor taikles boitis fmall; 20  
 So is my lady luftieft of all.

[*Finis*] *quod* Scott.

---

*Followis the Ballat of the Prayis of Wemen.*

CCXLIII.

[*I marvell of thir vane, fantaftik Men.*]

**I** MARVELL of thir vane, fantaftik men,  
 The quhilk haldis wemen in abhominatioun,  
 The veritie and trewth thay do misken,  
 Thruch thair obdurat obftinatioun;  
 Devulgant thair intoxicatt blafphematioun, 5  
 To dimegrat fair wemenis honest lyfe,  
 To quhome God hes fchawin lufe superlatyfe.

Ane woman till ane man is fop and feill,  
 Ane woman is the confort of his fpreit,  
 Ane woman is till him baith welth and weill, 10  
 Ane woman is his helth and joy compleit;  
 Wemen to men as lyk the succour fueit;

And he that fayis of wemen ony mis  
Ar nocht condigne to haif the hevynis blifs.

I can nocht wryt nor yit can I reherfs 15  
The noble holy wemen that hes bene, Fol. 240. a.  
The quhilkis in every vertew did converfs,  
As in to diuerfs volumes may be sene;  
Marteiris, virgenis and mony holy quene,  
As in the Goldin Legend men may reid, 20  
And als Plutarqus reherfs of thair deid.

Quha was mair noble nor Penthefillie,  
That riche tryvmphand quene of Amafone?  
To Troy scho brocht ane plesand chevallrie,  
Of fair ladeis armit frome ta to croun, 25  
To revenge Hector, that grit campione;  
With ane bow torques diuerfs Greikis did scho kill,  
Syne flane be Pirrus, sone to ferfs Achill.

And Samarus, the quene of Silhia,  
Hir sone wafs flane be Cirus that rud; 30  
Betuix twa hillis scho slewe Cirus that day,  
Syne patt his heid in ane pype full of blud;  
Sayand till it, Drynk, gif thow thinkis it gud,  
For of menis blud thow had evir ane grit thrift,  
Thairfoir thow may drink now quhill that thow burft. 35

Off Cassandra quhat fall I specifie?  
Off fair ladeis scho was the flour of Troy;  
Scho was wyce and expert in profecie,  
Sayand that Helene, quhilk was hir bruderis joy,  
That hir cuming fra Greice wald breid grit noy; 40  
And als the Troganis blude wald weip and mvrne,  
Bot gif agane to Greice that scho returne.

And fair Constans, the quhilk was borne in Creit,  
Was reft be forfs, be perrattis of the sie,

Siclyk Hippo of Greice, that lady sweit; 45  
 Than the briggrandis pretendit haiftallie,  
 To spulye thame of thair virginitie,  
 Bot thay lap baith to the fe grund in deid,  
 To faif thair honour and thair womanheid.

Penelope, quhilk wafs Vlixes wyfe, 50  
 May be ane perle and mirrou in ilk land;  
 Scho was oft manneist for to los hir lyfe,  
 Or ellis consent to tak hir ane husband,  
 That tyme Vlixes was in prefone band;  
 Yit prudentlie scho keipit weill hir fame, 55  
 Quhill that hir lord Vlixes wes cum hame.

Off Lucrefs to tell the pvdicitie;  
 Quhen Sextus Torquene violat hir be forfs,  
 Than for hir husband Collatyne fend sche,  
 And for hir freyndis, quha come on fute and horfs, 60  
 In quhais prefens scho straik thrucht hir corfs  
 Ane scherp dagar, quhilk scho had at that tyme,  
 To schaw hir clene of Tarquynis defolut cryme.  
 Fol. 240. b.

Ane fervent luv had the cheft Julia,  
 Quhilk was the spowfit wyfe of grit Pompie, 65  
 Quhen scho beheld the blude rob on ane da,  
 Off hir husband that was flane crewalie,  
 In till Egipt be yung King Ptholomye,  
 The bludy sicht gart hir pairt with quick chyild,  
 And instantlie fell doun deid on the feild. 70

And Hipficratis fuld nocht be foryett;  
 Off Pontho scho was ane excellent quene;  
 Pompeyus vincuft hir lord Medredett,  
 Quha fled away for he durft nocht be sene;  
 Than scho cled hir in armour brycht and schene, 75  
 And raid on horfbak lyk ane velyiant knyght,  
 For to defend hir husband day and nicht.



And Semeramis quene of Serrie,  
Scho facht in battell lyk ane campione,  
In menis clething and harnes cled was sche, 80  
To deffend hir yung sone Deminone;  
Scho conqueift the grit toun of Babilone,  
And ane pairt of Ethiopia and Ynd,  
Thairfoir scho was bayth velyiant, wyfe and kynd.

Fair Portia, quhilk was Brutus wyfe, 85  
Hir nobilnes was but comparefone;  
Quhen scho hard tell hir hufband loft his lyfe,  
And flane was on the feildis of Macedone,  
To tell hir wo it is confufione,  
Scho patt in till hir mowth hett coilis of fyre, 90  
For Brutus faik scho brunt hir bane and lyre.

In humane lettres quha wes mair expert  
Nor Nicostratt dochtir of Jouyus;  
And fair Sapho in poetre and art  
Quha did compyle vercis compendius; 95  
And Aspacia, scho was rycht curius  
In to philosaphe in Athanes,  
Within the achademia of Socrates.

And nane was moir expert in poetre  
Nor was Amafia and Affrainia; 100  
Tha twa in Rome had grit awtoritie  
Befoir the senat to pleid every day,  
In grit materis contendand to and fray;  
The ciuill lawis thay ladeis had perqueir,  
And in prettik thay had no maik nor peir. 105

Arthemefia, dochtir of Mowfalus, Fol. 241. a.  
Scho weipit foir the deid of hir hufband,  
Spyfand his flesche with droggis delicius,  
And brak his bonis in pulder small as fand,

Of quhilk scho pat ane portioun with hir hand, 110  
 Within ane glafs to drink quhill it mycht laft,  
 In remembrance of hir lord that was past.

And Alcestes, quhilk was Admetus wyfe,  
 And dochtir of Perill of Thesalie;  
 Appollo said hir lord wald los his lyfe, 115  
 And but remeid richt haiftaly wald de,  
 Bot gif sum of his freyndis sa kynd wald be,  
 To de for him or ellis none was remeid;  
 Than Alceft for his faik reffaut the deid.

And vthiris, als hes bene innvmerable, 120  
 Of holy ladeis of grit grawetie;  
 The ten Cibillis, prophetis honerable;  
 And Cornelia full of abilitie;  
 The fervent kyndnes of Ypsiphilie,  
 Quhen that scho saiffit hir fader fra the deid; 125  
 And Hepoleit that conquiest mony steid.

Medusa, Dido and fair Argia;  
 And Orchia in battellis that was bold;  
 And of Colquhofs the riche quene Medea,  
 The quhilk gart Jafone win the fleisch of gold; 130  
 And Camilla, non fairar on the mold;  
 And als the holy vestall Claudea;  
 With Mercia, Lena and Sulpicia.

And in the Bybill may be red and sene  
 Diuerfs holy wemen honerable; 135  
 The wyfe of Noy, moir just thair hes non bene;  
 And Sara was baith meik and cheretable;  
 And Lia was manfweit and affable;  
 And Rebecca to God was richt plesand;  
 And cheft Susan that brak nocht Godis command. 140

Off Raab, Estir and of Denora;  
And pudis Cathrye, of faith lamp and lycht;  
Margaret Cecill and Sanct Barbara;  
With holy virgynis quhilk to deid wes dicht.  
Allace, men ar fals blindit in thair ficht, 145  
Quhen thay haif contrair wemen purchest feid,  
Sen wemen ar to men supreme and heid.

Bot sum mischevous men, but law or richt,  
Be maleifs sell thay do le and bakbytt, Fol. 241. b.  
Detractand honest wemen day and nicht, 150  
Be diuers fortis of injureis and dispyt;  
Callumnyand that wemen had the wytt  
Off all the grittest crymes that hes bene done,  
Sen God creat the warld, lift, sone and mone.

And for probatioun of thair argument, 155  
Thay first allege ane fryvoll vanitie;  
How Medea of ane crewale intent  
Hir twa childryne with hir handis gart de;  
And Daud, thruch counsale of Bersabie,  
In battell gart Vries los his lyfe; 160  
And Sanct Johine slane thruch counsale of Herrodis wyfe.

And Hercules poyfonit be Deianyra;  
And Helene brocht on Troy distructioun;  
And Sampfone betrafit be Dalida;  
And the idolatre of Salamoun, 165  
Proceidit of wemenis perfwasioun;  
And Sarra, as the Scriptour vndirstandis,  
Was caufs of the deid of hir sevin husbandis.

Allace, this is ane strenge and piteous cace,  
Of thir detrakkaris mast abhominable; 170  
How fra the trewth thay thraw the richt face,  
Be ane fals glofs, vyle and detesttable,

For to defame fair ladeis honorable;  
 Bot yit the trewth will ay remane perfyt,  
 Quhilk will devulgat wicket menis difpyt. 175

Firft quhair thay mak ane allegatioun,  
 How the twa fonis of Medea war flane;  
 Medea had ane honest excufatioun,  
 For fals Jafone was the caufs for certane,  
 Quha did repud and lichtly hir in plane; 180  
 Than to revenge hir on his crewaltie,  
 His twa yung fonis with hir handis scho gart de.

And quhair that men allegis tyme and tyd.  
 That Vrias was flane thrucht Barfabie,  
 King Daudid gart commit that homicyd, 185  
 For to fulfill his luft of lichery;  
 And as to Hercules that was gart de,  
 Addultre was tynfall of his lyfe,  
 With Yolee, quhilk was nocht his awin wyfe.

Sampfone, that was betrafit as thay fa, 190  
 The caufs of it was thruch his luft maift vyle,  
 He fowld nocht haif gevin trest to Dalyda,  
 Becaufs scho wes ay of ane vicius ftyle; Fol. 242. a.  
 Thairfoir I think scho did him nocht begyle;  
 Howbeit that cryme procedit of hir mynd, 195  
 For dowlfeis huris dois no thing bot thair kynd.

Off holy Sarra na man fowld speik evill,  
 Howbeit hir fevin husbandis war all flane,  
 For that mifcheif procedit of the devill,  
 For thair awin fynnis, as the Bybill makis plane; 200  
 And as to Salamone, that king of mane,  
 Wemen caufit nocht his ydolatre,  
 Bot rathir it was his vyle lichery.

All thir exampillis ar experiens,  
That wemen ar nocht caufs of sic fowll crymis, 205  
Bot rathir men, be blynd intelligens,  
Abbutit hes thame felf at diuerfs tymis;  
Than for dispyt thay conpyle prose and rymis,  
Accufand wemen of thair womanheid,  
For till excufe thame felf of thair vyle deid. 210

And fa wemen ar lyk the fillie fcheip  
Among the wolffis, quhilk dois thame kill and bytt,  
Thairfoir thay haif grit caufs to mvrne and weip,  
Becaus ill men dois thame schame and dispyt;  
Bot cowl'd gud wemen fett furth bukis and wryt, 215  
Thay could excufe thair innocens and fame,  
And als thay could accuse men to thair schame.

Quhat can we of thame speik bot gud and weill,  
For without thame we wald haif nevir bene borne;  
Wemen till ws is succour, fence and feill, 220  
And for our faikis oft tymes thay suffir scorne;  
War nocht thair birth the world had bene forlorne,  
Thairfoir all men fowld fett thair haill intent,  
To be to wemen ay obedient.

Had I the riches of king Darius, 225  
Or of king Midas had I half the gold,  
Or half the treffour of king Tantalus,  
Or half the landis that Alexander did hold,  
Or war I in to battell half fo bald,  
As Goddefred or valyeant Anniball, 230  
Or Scipio quhilk Affrik conquest all;

Than I fowld be all wemenis campione,  
To be defendar of thair womanheid,  
And pafs, thrucht mony vncowth regione,  
To Holy Land, quhair Cryft was quick and deid, 235

To flay thame that hes contrair women feid;  
 And on my speir, in takin of grit lufe,  
 I fowld gar hing ane womanis richt hand gluve.

Fol. 242. b.

*Finis, quod Weddirburne.*

---

 CCXLIV.

[*Vp, helpum Hairt, thy Rutis rais and lowp.*]

**V**P, helpum hairt, thy rutis rais and lowp,  
 Exalt and clym within my breift in staige;  
 Art thou nocht wantoun, haill and in gud howp,  
 Fermit in grace and free of all thirlaige,  
 Bathing in blifs and sett in hie curaige? 5  
 Braisit in joy, no falt may the affray,  
 Having thy ladeis hart as heretaige,  
 In blenche ferme for ane fallat every May:  
 So neidis thou nocht now suffy, fytt nor sorrow,  
 Sen thou art fure of follace evin and morrow. 10

Thow, Cupeid, rewardit me with this,  
 I am thy awin trew liege withoutt tressone;  
 Thair levis no man in moir eifs, welth and blifs;  
 I knaw no fiching, sadnes nor yit soun,  
 Walking, thocht, langour, lamentatioun, 15  
 Dolor, dispair, weiping nor jelosye:  
 My breift is woyd and purgit of puffoun,  
 I seill no pane, I haif no purgatorye,  
 Bot peirles, perfytt paradifall plesfour,  
 With mirry hairt and mirthfulnes but mesfour. 20

My lady, lord, thow gaif me for to hird,  
 Within myne armes I nureis on the nycht,  
 Kissing, I say, my bab, my tendir bird,  
 Sweit maistres, lady luffe and lusty wicht,  
 Steir, rewill and gyder of my sensis richt. 25  
 My voice surmontis the sapheir cludis hie,  
 Thanking grit God of that tressour and micht;  
 I coft hir deir, bot scho ser derrer me,  
 Quhilk hafard honor, fame, in aventure,  
 Committing clene hir corfe to me in cure. 30

In oxtaris clois we kifs, and coffis hairtis,  
 Brynt in defyre of amouris play and sport;  
 Meittand our lustis, spreitles we twa depairtis. Fol. 243.a.  
 Prolong with lafar, lord, I the exhort,  
 Sic tyme that we may both tak our confort, 35  
 First for to sleip, syne walk without espyis;  
 I blame the cok, I plene the nicht is schort;  
 Away I went, my wache the cuschett cryis,  
 Wiffing all luvaris leill to haif sic chance,  
 That thay may haif ws in remembrance. 40

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

---

CCXLV.

[*Quhair Luve is kendlit confortles.*]

QUHAIR luve is kendlit confortles,  
 Thair is no fever half so fell;  
 Fra Cupeid keft<sup>1</sup> his dert be gefs,  
 I had na hap to faif my fell;

<sup>1</sup>Originally *kast*.

*QUHAIR LUVE IS KENDLIT CONFORTLES.*

Lyik as my wofull hairt can tell 5  
 My invart panis and fiching fair,  
 For weill I watt the panis of hell  
 Vnto my pane is nocht compar.

For ony mellady ye ma ken,  
 Except peuir luvè or than stark deid, 10  
 Help may be had fra handis of men,  
 Throw meddecynis to mak remeid;  
 For harmes of body, handis and heid,  
 The pottingaris will purge the panis,  
 Bot all the membaris ar at feid, 15  
 Quhair that the law of lufe remanis.

As Tantalus in water standis,  
 To stanche his thrifty appetyte,  
 Bevaling body, heid and handis,  
 The revar flyis him in dispyte; 20  
 So dois my lusty lady quhyte,  
 Scho flyis the place quhair I repair;  
 To hungry men is small delyte,  
 To twiche the meit and eit na mair.

The nar the flamb the hettar fyre, 25  
 The moir I pyne yit I perfew;  
 The moir enkendillis my desyre,  
 Fra I behawld hir hevinly hew.  
 Peuir Piramus him felf he slew,  
 Maid sawle and body to disfavor, 30  
 He dyit bot anis, fairweill, adew,  
 I dayly de, and dyis never.

Yit Jafone did inioy Medea, Fol. 243.b.  
 And Theseus gat Adriane,  
 Dido disfavor was with Enea, 35  
 And Demophon to his lady wan.



Gif wemen trowid sic tratouris than,  
 For till enioy the fructs of lwfe,  
 Quhy wald ye flay your faikles man,  
 Quha myndis nevir for to remwfe? 40

The ferfs Achill, ane wirthy knicht,  
 Was flane for luve, the fwth to fay;  
 Leander, on ane stormy nicht,  
 Dyt fleittand the fludis gray.  
 Trew Troyallus, he langorit ay, 45  
 Still waitand for his luvis returne,  
 Had nocht sic pyne, it was bot play,  
 As daylie dois my body burne.

As Poill to pyllattis dois appeir,  
 Moir brichttar than the starris abowt, 50  
 So dois your vifage schyne als cleir,  
 As rose among the rafchell rowt.  
 War Paris levand now, no dowt,  
 And had the goldin ball to ferve,  
 I wait he wald sone waill yow owt, 55  
 And leif baith Venus and Minerve.

Now paper pas and at hir speir,  
 Gif pleifs hir prudence to impreinttit;  
 My faithfull hairt I fend it heir,  
 In figne of paper I presenttit. 60  
 Wald God my body war fornenttit,  
 That I nicht ferve hir grace but glammer;  
 To be hir knaif I am contenttit,  
 Or smalleft varlet in hir chammer.

*Finis.*

*L'Invoy.*

The hairt did think, the hand did frem,  
 The body fend to yow the fam. 65

[*Finis.*]

## CCXLVI.

[*Gife Langour makis Men licht.*]

<b>G</b> IFE langour makis men licht,	Fol. 244. 2.
Or dolour thame decoir,	
In erth thair is no wicht	
May me compair in gloir.	
Gif cairfull thoftis restoir	5
My havy hairt frome forrow,	
I am for evirmoir	
In joy, both evin and morrow.	
Gif plessour be to pance,	
I playnt me nocht opprest,	10
Or absence nicht awance,	
My hairt is haill possfest.	
Gif want of quiet rest	
Frome cairis nicht me convoy,	
My mynd is nocht mollest,	15
Bot evirmoir in joy.	
Thocht that I pance in pane,	
In passing to and fro,	
I laubor all in vane,	
For so hes mony mo,	20
That hes nocht fcheruit so,	
In futing of thair sueit;	
The nar the syre I go,	
The grittar is my heit.	
The turtour for hir maik	25
Mair dule may nocht indure,	

Nor I do for hir faik;  
 Evin hir quha hes in cure  
 My hart, quhilk falbe fure,  
 And scheruice to the deid, 30  
 Vnto that lady pure,  
 The well of womanheid.

Schaw schedull to that fueit,  
 My pairt fo permanent,  
 That no mirth quhill we meit 35  
 Sall caufs me be content;  
 Bot still my hairt lament,  
 In forrowfull fiching foir,  
 Till tyme scho be present;  
 Fairweill, I fay no moir. 40

*Finis quod* King Hary Stewart.

---

CCXLVII.

[*How suld my febill Body fure?*]

**H**OW fuld my febill body fure, Fol. 244. b.  
 The dowble dolour I indure?  
 The mornyng and the grit mallure  
     Can nane devyne,  
 Quhilk garris my bailfull breift conbure, 5  
 To fe ane vthir haif the cure,  
     That fuld be<sup>1</sup> myne.

For weill I wait wes nevir wicht  
 Wald fa inforfs his mynd and mycht,  
 To lufe and ferf his lady bricht, 10  
     And want hir fyne;

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *by*.

*HOW SULD MY FEBILL BODY FURE?*

As I do martir<sup>1</sup> day and nycht,  
 Without the only thing of rycht,  
 That suld be myne.

War I of pissans for to prufe 15  
 My lawty and my hairtly lufe,  
 I suld hir mynd to mercy muse,  
 With sic propyne;  
 War all the warld at my behufe,  
 Scho suld it haif, be God abuse, 20  
 That suld be myne.

Now quhome to fall I mak my mone,  
 Sen trewth and constans fynd I none?  
 For all the fathfull lufe is gone,  
 Of femenene; 25  
 It wald vprofs ane hart of stone,  
 To se me lost for lufe of one,  
 That suld be myne.

Quha suld my dullit spreitis raifs,  
 Sen for no lufe my lady gaifs, 30  
 Bot and gud scheruice mycht hir maifs,  
 Scho suld inclyne?  
 I dre the dollour and difeifs,  
 Quhen vthiris hes hir as thay pleifs,  
 That suld be myne. 35

I may perfais that weill be this,  
 That all the blythnes, joy and blifs,  
 The lusty, wantoun lyfe, I wifs,  
 Of lufe is hyne;  
 And no remeid fen fo it ifs, 40  
 Bot paciens suppoifs I mis,  
 That suld be myne.

<sup>1</sup>Originally *And dois me martir*.

For nobillis hes nocht ay renown,  
 Nor gentillis ay the gayest gown;  
 Thay cary vittuallis to the toun, 45  
                     That werst dois dyne;  
 Sa biffely to busk I boun,  
 Ane vthir eitis the berry doun,  
                     That suld be myn.

Quha wald the rege of yowtheid dant, 50  
 Lat thame the court of luvaris hant,  
 And than as Venus subiect grant,  
                     And keip hir tryme;  
 Perchance thay fall find freindschip skant,  
 And abill thair reward to want, 55  
                     As I did myne.

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

---

CCXLVIII.

[*Ane Laid may luse ane Leddy of Estait.*]

ANE laid may luse ane leddy of estait,  
 Ane lord ane lafs; luse hes no vdir law.  
 Quha can vndo that is predestinat?  
 Oft fyifs for luse the lynnage lichtis law,  
 Rycht as the sone schynis on the sudly schaw, 5  
 And eik the rane vpoun the ryell rofs,  
 Sa aft tymis luse cheifis ane vnlyk choifs.

*Finis.*

## CCXLIX.

[*Marvilling in Mynd, quhat ailis Fortoun at me.*]

**M**ARVILLING in mynd, quhat ailis fortoun at me, Fol. 245.a  
 And I ane scherwand trew both day and nycht;  
 I am bot deid sic dolour for to dre,  
 So suddanly exylit frome hir fycht.  
 In all this warld thair is no erdly wycht 5  
 Moir fre, moir fremmit, moir trest and eik moir trew;  
 Sen I mon de, adew, luvaris, adew.

Dame Natur, I the wyt of all my pane,  
 That formit hes this flour so fair but feir;  
 All vertew in hir vifage dois remane, 10  
 Bot merciles I go from yeir to yeir.  
 Scho is allon of price withouttin peir;  
 This ryall rofs will nocht vpoun me rew;  
 Sen I mon de, adew, luvaris, adew.

My dullit hairt but dout may nocht indure, 15  
 My pane but peir, it perfis throw my hairt;  
 My lady fair of me scho takis no cure,  
 Bot thoillis me to de in panis smart.  
 O, Venus, quene, thow caufs hir mynd rewart,  
 For be the graue first lufe in to me grew; 20  
 Sen I mon de, adew, luvaris, adew.

Now lat my<sup>1</sup> lady do quhat evir scho will,  
 Baith trest and trew my hairt fall nevir felye;  
 Small honor is hir scherwand for to spill,  
 Sen that my deth to hir may nocht awailye. 25  
 Ane blenk of hir but dout wald mak me hail;  
 My hairt is gon, my face is pail of hew;  
 Sen I mon de, adew, luvaris, adew.

<sup>1</sup> MS. has *me*.

Addew, addew, my dule and my delyte;  
 Adew, fair weill, my freind and eik my fo; 30  
 Adew, my pane and plesans most perfyte;  
 Addew, addew, my weill and eik my wo.  
 Fairweill, for now for euirmoir I go;  
 Fairweill, I will my fepultur perfew;  
 Sen I mon de, addew, luvaris, adew. 35

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

---

CCL.

[*Pansing in Hairt with Spreit opprest.*]

PANSING in hairt with spreit opprest,  
 This hindirnycht bygon,  
 My corps for walking wes moleft,  
 For lufe only of on.  
 Allace, quhome to fuld I mak mon, 5  
 Sen this come to lait?  
 Cauld, cauld culis the lufe,  
 That kendillis our het.

Hir bewty and hir maikles maik,  
 Dois reif my spreit me fro, 10  
 And cauffis me no rest to tak,  
 Bot tumlyng to and fro.  
 My curage than is hence ago,  
 Sen I may nocht hir gett;  
 Cauld, cauld culis the lufe, 15  
 That kendillis our hett.

Hir first to luf quhen I began,  
 I trowd scho luvit me,

Bot I, allace, wes nocht the man,	Fol. 245. b.
That best pleisit hir e.	20
Thairfoir will I lat dolour be,	
And gang ane vthir gett;	
Cauld, cauld culis the lufe,	
That kendillis our hett.	
Firft quhen I keft my fantesy,	25
Thair fermly did I stand,	
And howpit weill that scho suld be	
All hail at my command.	
Bot suddanly scho did ganestand,	
And contrair maid debait;	30
Cauld, cauld culis the lufe,	
That kendillis our hett.	
Hir proper makdome fo perfyt,	
Hir vifage cleir of hew,	
Scho raiffis on me sic appetyte,	35
And cauffis me hir perfew.	
Allace, scho will nocht on me rew,	
Nor gre with myne estait;	
Cauld, cauld culis the lufe,	
That kendillis our hett.	40
Sen scho hes left me in distrefs,	
In dolour and in cair,	
Without I get fum vthir grace,	
My lyfe will left no mair.	
Scho is our proper, trym and fair,	45
Ane trew hairt to ourfett;	
Cauld, cauld culis the lufe,	
That kendillis our hett.	
Suld I ly doun in havinefs,	
I think it is bot vane,	50



I will get vp with mirrinefs,  
 And cheifs alfs gud agane.  
 Foir I will maik to yow plane,  
 My hairt it is ourfett;  
 Cauld, cauld culis the lufe, 55  
 That kendillis our hett.

No, no, I will nocht trow as yit,  
 That fcho will leif me fo,  
 Nor yit that fcho will chenge or flit,  
 As thoct fcho be my fo. 60  
 Thairfoir will I lat dolour go,  
 And gang ane vthir gait;  
 Cauld, cauld culis the lufe,  
 That kendlis our haitt.

[*Finis*] quod Fethe.

---

CCLI.

[*Depairte, depairte, depairte.*]

**D**EPAIRTE, depairte, depairte,  
 Allace, I moft depairte  
 Frome her that hes my hart,  
                   With hairt full foir,  
 Aganis my will in deid, 5  
 And can find no remeid;  
 I wait the panis of deid  
                   Can do no moir.

Now moft I go, allace,  
 Frome ficht of hir fueit face, 10  
 The grund of all my grace,  
                   And fouerane;

Quhat chanfs that may fall me  
 Sall I nevir mirry be,  
 Vnto the tyme I fe 15  
     My fweit agane.

I go, and wait nocht quhair,  
 I wandir heir and thair,  
 I weip and fichis rycht fair,  
     With panis smart: 20  
 Now most I pafs away, away,  
 In wildirnefs and wilfum way;  
 Allace, this wofull day  
     We fuld depairte.

My fpreit dois quaik for dreid, 25  
 My thirlit hairt dois bleid,  
 My panis dois exceid;  
     Quhat fuld I fay?

I, wofull wycht, allone, 30  
 Makand ane petoufs mone;  
 Allace, my hairt is gone,  
     For evir and ay.

Throw langour'of my fueit,  
 So thirlit is my fpreit,  
 My dayis ar most compleit, 35  
     Throw hir abfence:

Chryft, fen fcho knew my fmert,  
 Ingrawit in my hairt,  
 Becaus I most depairte  
     Frome hir prefens. 40

Adew, my awin fueit thing, Fol. 246. a.  
 My joy and conforting,  
 My mirth and follefing  
     Of erdly gloir:

Fair weill, my lady bricht, 45  
And my remembrance rycht;  
Fair weill and haif gud nycht;  
I fay no moir.

[*Finis*] *quod* Scott *off the* Maistir of Erskyn.

---

CCLII.

[*That evir I luvit, allace thairfoir.*]

THAT evir I luvit, allace thairfoir,  
This to be pynit with panis foir,  
Thirlit throw every vane and boir,  
Without offenss;  
Chryft fend remeid, I fay no moir, 5  
Bot pacienss.

Griffal was nevir so pacient,  
As I am for my lady gent,  
For in my mynd I so imprent  
Hir excellenss, 10  
That of my deid I am content,  
With pacienss.

How lang fall I this lyfe inleid,  
That for hir faik to suffer deid,  
But confort of hir gudly heid, 15  
Or yit prefenss;  
I fay no moir, Chryft fend remeid  
With pacienss.

On pacienss I mon perforfs,  
Sen that I go frome weill to worfs, 20

Exorting Chryft fend hir remorfs,  
 Of consciens,  
 Sa crewaly hes keild my corfs,  
 But paciens.

Paciens ourcumis all, 25  
 And is ane vertew principall;  
 Sen I am bund to leif in thrall,  
 With infolens,  
 I mon sustene quhat so befall,  
 With paciens. 30

But paciens, I yow affure,  
 Nane may the panis of lufe indure,  
 Nor yit in to that lufly bour  
 Mak residens,  
 Without thay preif baith fueit and four, 35  
 With paciens.

Lufe is maid of sic ane kynd,  
 That be na forfs it may be fynd,  
 Bot only be of hummill mynd,  
 With permanens, 40  
 To thoill suppoifs the hairt be pynd,  
 With paciens.

*Finis quod Scott.*

CCLIII.

[*So fremmit is my Fortoun and my Werd.*]

SO fremmit is my fortoun and my werd,  
 That all my lyfe I leif in displefour,

My cairfull corps can tak no rest in erd;  
 How fuld I leif or yit my lyfe indure,  
 For lufe of on my hairt hes no recure? 5  
 I am forlorne without scho me redrefs;  
 Mercy I cry on my sweit lady pure,  
 For to haif mynd on my wofull distrefs.

Thair is no ranfoun may me lows nor bynd,  
 Nor yit no confort may expell my wo, 10  
 Seikand remeid quhair nane that I can fynd Fol.246.b.  
 Of hir my freind and eik my fremmit fo.  
 Langour I haif, quhair evir I ryd or go;  
 Hairtles I am, for slewth twichis me fo;  
 My wofull hairt, quhy britis thow nocht in two, 15  
 And makis ane end of my mischevous wo?

Quhair is the sward that perfit Piramus,  
 In absens of his lady Tisby?  
 Mair wo, I wait, dreid nevir Troyelus,  
 Nor I for hir quhilk cauffis me to de. 20  
 O crewall sward, O scherp aduerfitie,  
 Cum pers me throw, fen I can nocht abstene;  
 My lament cauffis my wofull distany,  
 My woundis ar awld and daly waxis grene.

My forrowfull ene ar blyndit with my teiris, 25  
 Throw ardent lufe of my sweit cheif maistrefs,  
 Yit in hir hart no signe of rewth appeiris,  
 Bot wilfull will bandit with crewalnes;  
 And yit my hart ourfett with havines  
 Sall fermly stand with hir in all maneir; 30  
 In weill, in wo, in mirth and in distrefs,  
 I fall thus end hir wofull presoneir.

O Atrapus, quhilk hes my threid neir worn,  
 Cum schort my lyfe and end my grevous pane;

## OPPRESSIT HAIRT INDURE.

Sen that my deid remedyles is fworn, 35  
 On to I de in wo quotidian,  
 Cum cutt my threid and lat me nocht remane,  
 Sen of my lyfe I irk throw displefur:  
 Chryft, fen my corps that nycht and day is fane  
 Seifit wer fur in to my sepultur. 40

*Finis.*

## CCLIV.

[*Oppressit Hairt indure.*]

**O**PPRESSIT hairt indure  
 In dolour and distrefs,  
 Wappit without recure  
 In wo remidilefs;  
 Sen scho is mercilefs, 5  
 And cauffis all thy fmert,  
 Quhilk fuld thy dolour drefs;  
 Indure, oppressit hairt.

Perforfs tak paciens,  
 And dre thy deftany, 10  
 To lufe but recompens  
 Is grit perplexitie;  
 Of thyne aduerfitie  
 Wyt thy felf and no mo,  
 For quhen that thow wes fre 15  
 Thow wald nocht hald the fo.

Thow langit ay to prufe  
 The strenth of luvis lair,  
 And quhat kin thing wes lufe,  
 Quhilk now settis the fo fair; 20

Off all thy wo and cair  
 It mendis the nocht to mene,  
 Howbeid thou fuld forfair,  
 Thy self the caufs hes bene.

Quhen thou wes weill at eifs, 25 Fol. 247. a.  
 And subiect to no wicht,  
 Thou hir for lufe did cheifs,  
 Quhilk fettis thy lufe at licht;  
 And thocht thou knew hir slicht,  
 Yit wald thou [nocht<sup>1</sup>] refrane, 30  
 Thairfoir it is bot rycht  
 That thou indure the pane.

Bot yit my corps, allace,  
 Is wrangusly opprest  
 Be the in to this cace, 35  
 And brocht to grit wanrest.  
 Quhy fuld it so be drest  
 Be the and daly pynd,  
 Quhilk still it ay detest  
 Thy wantoun folich mynd? 40

The blenkyne of ane e  
 Ay gart the guf<sup>2</sup> and glaik,  
 My body bad lat be,  
 And of thy sicing slaik;  
 Thou wald nocht rest bot raik, 45  
 And lair the in the myre,  
 Yit felyeit thou to faik  
 That thou did maift defyre.

Thocht thou do murn and weip,  
 With inwart spreit opprest, 50  
 Quhen vthir men takis sleip,  
 Thou wantis the nychtis rest;

<sup>1</sup> *Nocht* evidently omitted in MS. <sup>2</sup> Might be read *gouf*.

Scho quhome thow luvis beft  
 Off the takis littill thocht,  
 Thy wo and grit wanrest 55  
 And cair scho countis nocht.

Thairfoir go hens in haift  
 My langour to lament,  
 Do nocht my body waift,  
 Quhilk nevir did consent; 60  
 And thocht thow wald repent  
 That thow hir hes perfewit,  
 Yit man thow stand content,  
 And drynk that thow hes brewit.

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

---

CCLV.

[*Leif Luve, and lat me leif allone.*]

LEIF luve, and lat me leif allone  
 At libertie, subiect to none,  
 For it may weill be sene vpone  
     My bludlefs blaiknit ble,  
 The tormenting in tyme bygon, 5  
 That skerfs hes left bot skin and bon,  
     Throw fremitnefs of the.

For thruch thy seid I fynd exprefs  
 My only lady mercilefs,  
 Sa doggitlefs scho did me drefs, 10  
     With wo and misery;



Quhen scho had welth and wantounes,  
 I had bot dollour and distres,  
     Throw fremmitnes of the.

To confort hir thow wes inclynd, 15  
 And hald my murnyng in my mynd,  
 I fand hir of ane staffage kynd,  
     Bath staitly, strange and he;  
 Scho wes vncurtas and vnkynd,  
 It wes hir play to see me pynd, 20  
     Throw fremmitnes of the.

Thow held hir curage he on loft, Fol. 247. b.  
 And ted my tendir hairt lyk toft,  
 I knaw how costly I wes cost,  
     Quhen scho yeid frankand fre; 25  
 Thow sufferit hir to sleip full soft,  
 Quhair mirthles I wes marterit oft,  
     Throw fremmitnes of the.

Cupeid, thow kennis I burd to knaw  
 The langfum leving in thy law, 30  
 Bot this is nocht the first ourthraw,  
     That thow hes done to me;  
 Bot of the now I stand nocht aw,  
 Sen resfoun dois my benner blaw  
     Aganis the feid of the. 35

This lady is so gud ane gyd,  
 Scho lattis me nevir gang on fyd,  
 Bot teichis me both tyme and tyd,  
     Retent<sup>1</sup> befor myne e,  
 Quhome in to lippin and confyd; 40  
 I slip and lattis all ourfled  
     Aganis the feid of the.

[*Finis*] *quod* Scott.

<sup>1</sup> This word may be read *Recent*.

## CCLVI.

[*Thocht I in grit Distress.*]

**T**HOCHE I in grit distress  
 Suld de in to dispair,  
 I can get no redress  
 Of yow my lady fair;  
 Howbeid my tyme I wair, 5  
 Alhail in your scherwyce,  
 Ye compt nocht of my cair,  
 I fynd yow ay so nyce.

It dois yow ay delyt  
 To wit me in distress, 10  
 Sic is your hail dispyt,  
 And grit vnfathfulness;  
 The mair I do me drefs  
 To be at your devyce,  
 My guerdoun is the lefs, 15  
 I find yow ay so nyfs.

Ay tresting for to speid,  
 I haif my harte ourset,  
 Quhair that I fynd bot feid  
 My langour for to lett; 20  
 I seik the watter hett,  
 In vndir the cauld yce,  
 Quhair na regaird I gett,  
 I fynd yow ay so nyfs.

Belevand ay for grace, 25  
 I hald my hart on loft,  
 Bot now I say allace  
 That evir I it socht;

I fynd your fenyeit thocht  
 Vncertane as the dyce, 30  
 Thairfoir I compt it nocht,  
 I fynd yow ay fo nyce.

Lang tyme ye haif me pruffit,  
 And evir fund me trew,  
 Bot now that I haif luvit, 35  
 Rycht fair I may it rew;  
 First quhen I did perfew,  
 I wont ye had bene wyfs,  
 Bot now fair weill, adew,  
 I fynd yow ay fo nyfs. 40

[*Finis*] quod Scott.

---

CCLVII.

[*Quhat art thou, Lufe, for till allow.*]

**Q**UHAT art thou, Lufe, for till allow Fol. 248. a  
 Hes brocht me now in to this pane and wo,  
 Or yit awow hes gart me trow,  
 And rest my dow and daliance me fro;  
 Fly on the lord of lufe, sett me so heich aboif, 5  
 And als, but rest or rufe, hes gart me go.

Parifs of Troy had nocht moir joy,  
 Bot till convoy fair Helene, fresch and ying;  
 Now haif I nowy me to distroy,  
 As than at Troy had Menelaus king; 10  
 Sen loft is my delyte, and pastyme most perfyte,  
 All erthly folace quyte heir I refing.

*QUHAT ART THOW, LUFÉ, FOR TILL ALLOW.*

For till discufs I wes I wifs,  
 As Troyelus with Cresseid trew to tell;  
 Now am I thus, as Piramus 15  
 Most dolorus, with Tisby at the well;  
 So is becum my caifs, as Orpheus did, allais,  
 Seikand Euridicefs from hevin to hell.

Quhair fuld I go now to or fro,  
 To feik hir fo, my vmquhile lufe allone? 20  
 Than freind, now fo, than weill, now wo,  
 Than myrth but mo, now is scho past and gon;  
 Than howp, now in distres, than joy, now confortlefs,  
 Than welth and wantones, allace, haif I none.

Wafs nevir wicht moir plefour mycht, 25  
 Both day and nycht, with mirthis monyfald;  
 With hairt on hicht, <sup>1</sup> scho in licht,  
 All willit rycht, as I culd wifs or wald;  
 And now <sup>1</sup> all growis gray wes grene,  
 And I am caffin clene in cairis cald. 30

O, luvaris all, to lufe bene thrall,  
 Now latt ws fall befoir the godis feit,  
 To clip and call in generall,  
 Both grit and small that may our baillis beit;  
 O, Venus, fouerane, haif pety on my pane, 35  
 And grant me now agane my lady fueit.

Agane and nocht lat it be thoct,  
 That scho for ocht will anys returne to me,  
 Sen chance<sup>2</sup> hes focht and werd hes wrocht,  
 That scho is brocht, quhair scho may byd and be; 40  
 Sen forsis I man want hir, grit glaidnes God mot grant hir, Fol. 24 & b.  
 And fend me als gud anter. Amen, quod he.

*Finis.*

<sup>1</sup> Left blank in MS. <sup>2</sup> MS. has *chanc*.

## CCLVIII.

[*Lamenting soir my Weird and bissy Cure.*]

LAMENTING foir my weird and bissy cure  
 In luvis loir, and langour that me leidis,  
 The pane exceidis, and dolour I indure,  
 And no thing fure, gif pety in hir breidis.  
 My hairt fair dreidis quhen scho me superceidis, 5  
 And furth me feidis, with flatterand speikingis fair,  
 That I moft neidis, bewail my fatell threidis,  
 Quhen auld done deidis scho dois foryet thaim clair.

The tyme hefs bene, and yit may cum agane,  
 We ma convene to talk in gudlines, 10  
 Thocht in distrefs ye leif me in grit pane,  
 I may complane yit to your lawlines.  
 Vnto your pefs to tak my fympilnefs,  
 It wald increfs your honour evir mair;  
 Na biffines to lufe fall gar me fefs, 15  
 Thocht auld kyndnefs ye haif foryettin clair.

Thocht ye be strange, and can your will refrene,  
 I can nocht chenge, bot I fall ay be trew;  
 Your lusty hew my curage dois constrene,  
 With mycht and mene your scheruice to enfew. 20  
 And to no new my self I will fubdew,  
 Gif ye will rew on me that sichis fair;  
 Gif ye eschew, and will nocht do your dew,  
 I may fay trew ye haif foryet me clair.

Sen I haif bene your scherwand thus of auld, 25  
 On me ye mene, and als be trew me till;  
 Sen nevir ill I wrocht bot as ye wauld,  
 Lat nevir be cauld, nor yit to breve in bill.

That I suld spill, for lak of your gud will,  
 Ye may fulfill to bring me frome all cair; 30  
 It war grit skill my dolour anis suld dill,  
 Gif ye nocht will ye haif foryet me clair.

Thus may I nocht bot pray vnto yow schene  
 Is maift in thocht, and falbe day and nycht;  
 My self throw sycht thus causyt me to mene, 35  
 Your lusty ene hes revit me vnrycht.  
 Sen I had licht to leif I had no micht,  
 Bot with yow wicht in bandoun to remane;  
 Bill, go with slicht, quhill thow cum to hir sicht,  
 Bid hir of rycht releif me of my pane. 40

*Finis.*

---

CCLIX.

[*In to the Nycht, quhen to ilk Wicht, Natur derekis Rest.*]

**I**N to the nycht, quhen to ilk wicht natur derekis rest, Fol. 249. a  
 I walk allone, makand my mone, with luvis pane opprest;  
 Was nevir man, sen luv began, that luvit moir trewly;  
 Then I wifs, suppois I mis the lufe of my lady,  
 In luvis dance, sic is my chance, to luv vnlovit agane; 5  
 Heirfoir, allace! my cairfull cace, quhome to fall I complane;  
 Sall I me mene to Venus quene, or to hir sone Cupyde,  
 That with his dart thirlis my harte with wondis warkand wyde?  
 Or for support fall I exort Mars, god armipotent,  
 To faif my lyfe in to this stryfe, or forrow do me schent? 10  
 For thocht I cry on my lady my dolour to redrefs,  
 For all my trewth scho hes no rewth on my daly distrefs;  
 It is hir joy to wirk me noy, hir weill to wirk me wo;

It is hir will that I lyk ill. Allais, quhy dois scho so?  
 It is hir cure to do plesure to him feling no pane, 15  
 And latt me go lamenting fo with sichis and sorrowis flane.  
 Moir mirreit war to hir be far to cure the seik from cair,  
 Than to propyne him medecyne that nevir felt no fair;  
 Bot mony man wyfe sayis that the gyfe of luve is evir sway,  
 To fla the trew and on him rew that falsast is of fay. 20  
 O, nymphis thre, haif mynd on me, and cut my fatell threid,  
 Sen in this erd ye gaif me werd nevir in lufe to speid.

*Finis.*

---

CCLX.

[*The moir I luve and serf at all my Mycht.*]

THE moir I luve and serf at all my mycht,  
 The langar I find your denger and offenss;  
 The grittar defyre I haif vnto your fycht,  
 The lefs I get your language and presens; 5  
 The nerrer the fycht the ferrer frome audiens;  
 The bissyar to pleifs the moir of joy all quyt;  
 The hevear cure the lefs is my creddens,  
 And nane bot fortoun dar I blame nor quyt.

The trewar I be, bayth in werk and thocht, 10  
 The laither to greif yow I am in word or deid;  
 The rather I fe the lefs of me ye rocht,  
 With fremmit cheir fuche guerdoun is me queid;  
 My hairt in breift I feill salt teiris bleid;  
 The farar I fych the sadlyar I indyte, 15  
 For to my harmes ye list nocht to tak heid,  
 And nane bot fortoun dar I blame or wyte.

The faster I be bundin in your chenye,  
 The lefs ye cair quhider I de or leif,  
 The lefs pety ye haif to heir me plenyne,  
 The strangest wordis ye can devyfs ye geif; 20  
 The luk of yow, that fuld my hairt releif,  
 Is he extreme dengeir and difpyte;  
 Off my remeid I haif no moir beleif,  
 And nane bot fortoun dar-I blame nor wyt.

*Finis.*

---

CCLXI.

[*Quhen Phebus fair with Bemis bricht.*]

QUHEN Phebus fair with bemis bricht Fol. 249. b.  
 In to the west at mornyng makis repair,  
 Makand his courfs in to array full rycht,  
 Vnto the eift schutand his schaftis schare,  
 At morn fall ryfs out of his courfs to care 5  
 Norward doun in to the famyn degre,  
 Than will my reuerend lady rew on me.

Quhen Lawdiane Law for lue hes left the land,  
 And Forth is fleitit to France, that fair cuntre,  
 And euery woman is also obediand; 10  
 Quhen men fall find no wattir in the fe,  
 And falsheid flymit and euery man fund trew,  
 Than will my reuerend lady on me rew.

Quhen all the grund is groun our with gold,  
 And euery ryver rynnys vpward wyne, 15



In fomer quhen thair growis na flour on fold,  
In wontir quhen thair fallis na frost ryme,  
Quhen everilk man will till vthis inclyne,  
In May quhen that the holyne changis hew,  
Than will my reueren[d] lady on me rew. 20

Quhen Falkland fair is farit our the ferry,  
And Sulway fand is brocht attour the fe,  
And Arthour fait is brocht to Salis berry,  
And euerilk man hes conqueift kuirikis thre,  
Than mon thay realmes ring in ryelte; 25  
Quhen clerkis will na banifice perfew,  
Than will my reuerend lady on me rew.

Quhen that Dumbar is brocht vnto the Bafs,  
And all the fisch ar fled vp in the air,  
Quhen that northward no watteris will doun pafs, 30  
And men so rich that thay desyr no mair,  
And leill luvaris forleitis luvis lair,  
And walx is wrocht withouttin byk or be,  
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me.

Quhen schippis off tour and ballingeris of weir, 35  
Be thowfand failis rycht swiftly ondir fail,  
Thair maftis of gold and all thair vdir geir,  
The west wond wappand in thair taill,  
Takand thair courfs with mony how and hail,  
Pulland doun failis and landand at Eildoun tre, 40  
Than will my reuerend lady rew on me.

*Finis.*

*Ballatis of Remedy of Luve as followis:  
and to the Reproche of evill Wemen.*

CCLXII.

*Remeidis of Luve.*

Fol. 250.a.

SO prayis me as ye think caufs quhy,  
And lufe me as yow lykis best,  
As pleisis yow so pleisit am I,  
Gif nocht I fynd of nocht I traift.

Gif ye be trew I wilbe just,  
Gife ye be fals flattery is fre,  
All tymes and houris evin as ye lust  
For me till vse als weill as ye.

5

Gif ye do mok I will bot play,  
Gif ye do lawch I will nocht weip,  
Evin as ye list, think, do or say,  
Sic law ye mak sic law I keip.

10

Schaw fathfull lufe, luve fall ye haif,  
Schaw dowbilnes, I fall yow quyt,  
Ye can nocht vse nor no ways craif,  
Bot evin that same is my delyt.

15

Bot gif ye wald be trew and plane,  
Ye wald me pleifs and best content,  
And gif ye will nocht so remane,  
As I haif said so am I lent.

20

Awyfs yow as ye think to do,  
And vse me as ye list to fynd;  
Quhat neidis lang talking thairto,  
For as I am ye know my mynd?

Bewar thairfoir and tak gud heid  
Quhat is the sentens of this bill,  
For and ye beir me ocht at feid,  
I fall yow hald ay at evill w[ill].

25

Thairfoir be trew but variens,  
And I falbe as of befoir,  
Vthirwayis generis discrepans;  
Content yow this ye get no moir.

30

*Finis.*

---

CCLXIII.

*[I am as I am and so will I be.]*

**I** AM as I am and so will I be,  
Bot how that I am nane knawis trewlie;  
Be it evill be it weill, be I bund be I fre,  
I am as I am and so will I be.

I leid my lyfe indifferently,  
I mene na thing bot honesty,  
And thocht men juge diuerfly,  
I am as I am and so will I be.

5 Fol. 250. b.

I do nocht rew nor yit complane,  
Baith mirth and sadnes I do refrane,  
And vfe the folkis that can nocht fane;  
I am as I am be it plesfour or pane.

10

Diuerfs do juge as thay trow,  
Sum of plesfour and sum of wo,  
Yit for all that no thing thay knaw;  
I am as I am quhair evir I go.

15

Bot fen that jugeris do tak that wey,  
 Lat every man his jugement fay,  
 I will it tak in sport and pley,  
 For I am as I am quha evir fa nay. 20

Quha jugcis weill, weill God him fend,  
 Quha jugcis evill, God thame amend,  
 To juge the best thairfoir intend;  
 I am as I am and fo will I end.

Yit sum thair be that takis delyt 25  
 To juge folkis thocht for inwy and spyt,  
 Bot quhiddir thay juge me wrang or ryt,  
 I am as I am and fo will I wryt.

Praying yow all that this dois reid,  
 To trest it as ye do your creid, 30  
 And nocht to think that I chenge my weid,  
 I am as I am how evir I speid.

Bot how that is I leif to yow,  
 Juge as ye list owdir fals or trew,  
 Ye knaw no moir than afoir ye knew; 35  
 I am as I am quhat evir eschew.

And frome this mynd I will nocht fle,  
 Bot to yow all that misfugeis me,  
 I do proteft as ye may se,  
 That I am as I am and fo will I be. 40

*Finis.*

HUNTERIAN CLUB  
FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT  
1874-75

*FINANCIAL STATEMENT.—FOURTH YEAR (ENDING 30th APRIL, 1875).*

<i>Dr.</i>		<i>Cr.</i>	
To Balance from last year, . . . . .	£32 5 3	By Printing, . . . . .	£190 2 0
.. Subscriptions, . . . . .	359 2 0	.. Paper, . . . . .	81 14 0
.. Bank Interest, . . . . .	2 6 0	.. Transcribing and Collating at London, Oxford, and Edinburgh, . . . . .	41 13 3
		.. Wood and Copper Engraving, . . . . .	40 5 8
		.. Binding, . . . . .	12 0 0
		.. Photographing, . . . . .	3 16 3
		.. Fire Insurance, . . . . .	1 2 6
		.. Postage and Receipt Stamps, and Inci- dental Expense, . . . . .	19 7 8
		.. Commission on Cheques, . . . . .	0 6 6
		.. Balance to Fifth Year, . . . . .	3 5 5
	<u>£393 13 3</u>		<u>£393 13 3</u>

JOHN ALEXANDER, *Hon. Treasurer.*

In addition to the foregoing balance of £3 5s. 5d., I have to certify that the Treasurer has on hand £23 2s. of Fifth Year's, £4 4s. of Sixth Year's, and £2 2s. of Seventh Year's Subscriptions, paid in advance.

GEO. W. HILL, *Auditor.*

# HUNTERIAN CLUB.

## FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT.

1874-75.

THE Books for the Fourth Year are as follows:—

SAMUEL ROWLANDS' GUY EARLE OF WARWICK,	. . . . .	1607
"    "    DR. MERRIE-MAN,	. . . . .	1609
"    "    A WHOLE CREW OF KIND GOSSIPS,	. . . . .	1609
"    "    A SACRED MEMORIE OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR IESUS CHRIST,	. . . . .	1618
"    "    HEAVENS GLORY: Seeke It, &c.,	. . . . .	1628
THOMAS LODGE'S SCILLAES METAMORPHOSIS,	. . . . .	1589
"    "    A MARGARITE OF AMERICA,	. . . . .	1596
BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT, Part III,	. . . . .	1568

In addition, the Members will receive

ALEXANDER GARDEN'S LIFE OF BISHOP ELPHINSTONE; and  
 "    "    A THEATRE OF SCOTTISH WORTHIES.  
 (Edited by Mr. David Laing, and presented by Mr. Alexander B. Stewart).

All the known Works of SAMUEL ROWLANDS, as given in Mr. Hazlitt's *Handbook*, are now reprinted by the Club, with the exception of "A Theatre of Delightful Recreation," 1605, and "Six London Gossips," 1607, of which the Council have been unable to hear of any copies existing; nor have they been able to discover the first edition of "Dr. Merryman," 1607. Failing it, they are indebted to the kindness of Mr. Huth for the use of his copy of the second edition of 1609, from which the Club's reprint has been made. The rarity of this second edition may be understood, when it is stated that in the fifth portion of the Rev. Mr. Corfer's sale (July 1870) it brought £21 10s. The Council would still be glad to hear of the much more interesting edition of 1607; and should it be found within a reasonable time, and access had to it, they would not hesitate to reprint it, relegating the second edition to an appendix. The following entry in the "Stationers' Registers" (Mr. Arber's "Transcript," vol. 3, p. 609) points to the fact that another production by ROWLANDS, if printed, as it most likely was, has dropped out of sight:—

" 22 Maij 1617.

" Master Pauier.—Entred for his copie vnder the handes of master Tauernor and both the wardens, A Poeme intituled *The Bride*, written by SAMUELL ROWLANDE, . . . . . vjd."

Perhaps this notice may lead to its discovery.

It is intended to print a sheet or two of short Miscellaneous Pieces by ROWLANDS, of which the following are known to the Council, but they hope that some of the Members may be in a position to point out others:—

1. LINES before Thomas Andrewe's "Vnmasking of a Feminine Machiavell,"	. . . . .	1604
2. LINES on Ben Jonson's <i>Volpone</i> in W. Parkes' "Curtaine Drawer of the World,"	. . . . .	1612
3. A BALLAD on Sir Thomas Overbury (Mr. Hazlitt's <i>Handbook</i> , Article 20),	. . . . .	1614
4. LINES in T. Collins' "Teares of Love." (Where can a copy of this work be seen?)	. . . . .	1615
5. LINES "To My Louing Friend, Iohn Taylor," in the Water Poet's Works, folio,	. . . . .	1630

In regard to a General Introduction to SAMUEL ROWLANDS' Works, the Council are in some difficulty. In 1815 Sir Walter Scott reprinted "The Letting of Humors Blood in the Head-vaine," for which he wrote a short Preface, partly of a particular and partly of a general character. Although since that time much has been written on the contents of the Tracts themselves, nothing has been discovered of a biographical nature. In fact, absolutely nothing is known of ROWLANDS' personal history; and this is all the more remarkable, considering his great popularity as a writer. Failing other arrangements for an Introduction, it has been suggested that this Preface by Sir Walter Scott be reproduced, with a Bibliographical Index of critical extracts from other authorities. A Glossarial Index and Title-pages will also be given.

Only two Tracts by THOMAS LODGE have been reprinted this year. This arises from the fact that the Council were anxious to clear the way by finishing all the ROWLANDS Tracts, so as to be enabled, in the succeeding year, to give greater attention to the former author. Through the kindness of Mr. S. Christie-Miller of Britwell, the Council have had access to the first edition of "Rofalynde," 1590, and to the "Historie of Robert, Second Duke of Normandy;" 1591, both *unique*. The first mentioned, as is well known, is the work upon which Shakespeare founded his charming play "As You Like It," and has been several times reprinted from the second edition of 1592—in Mr. Collier's *Shakespeare Library*, 1850, and in Mr. Hazlitt's *Shakespeare Library*, 1875—while the first edition has never yet been reprinted. Mr. Christie-Miller's *unique* copy unfortunately wants the whole of Sheet R, or 4 leaves; but in the Club's reprint this missing portion will be supplied from the second edition of 1592.

Mr. A. B. Stewart's presentation volume of GARDEN'S "Life of Bishop Elphinstone" and "The Theatre of Scottish Worthies," is not yet ready, but will shortly be issued to Members for the Fourth Year. The Council, however, take this occasion of heartily thanking Mr. Stewart, on behalf of the Members, for his handsome gift.

The Council regret that the issue of the BANNATYNE MANUSCRIPT—the most interesting and valuable collection of early Scottish Poetry in existence—has not made greater progress. About half of it is now issued to Members, so that there is reason for hoping that another year will see this important Manuscript entirely printed.

This opportunity may be taken of calling attention to the fact that only a very few copies now remain of the books for the First Year, and the Council have therefore resolved that these can only be had by Members who subscribe for the issues of the whole Four Years.

The Annual Statement of Income and Expenditure is prefixed.

Applications for Membership (which is strictly limited to 200) may be made to Mr. JOHN ALEXANDER, *Hon. Treasurer and Secretary*, 68 Regent Street, West, Glasgow. Annual Subscription, £2 2s.

GLASGOW, July, 1877.



## COUNCIL.

PROFESSOR DICKSON, D.D., CURATOR OF THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY, GLASGOW.  
 PROFESSOR YOUNG, M.D., KEEPER OF THE HUNTERIAN MUSEUM, UNIVERSITY, GLASGOW.  
 REV. JAMES DODDS, 15 SANDYFORD PLACE, GLASGOW.  
 ALEXANDER YOUNG, 9 LYNEDOCHE PLACE, GLASGOW.  
 JAMES BARCLAY MURDOCH, HAMILTON PLACE, LANGSIDE, GLASGOW.  
 THOMAS RUSSELL, CLEVEDEN, KELVINSIDE GARDENS, GLASGOW.  
 JOHN ALEXANDER, 68 REGENT STREET, WEST, GLASGOW, *Hon. Treas. and Secy.*

### LIST OF MEMBERS. —(FOURTH YEAR).

- |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                           |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| <p>ADAMSON, Edward, M.D., 4 West Street, Rye, Sussex.<br/>                 Aitchison, W. J., 11 Buckingham Terrace, Edinburgh.<br/>                 Alexander, John, 68 Regent Street, West, Glasgow, <i>Hon. Treas. and Secy.</i><br/>                 Alexander, Walter, 29 St. Vincent Place, Glasgow.<br/>                 Allen, Edward G., 12 Tavistock Row, Covent Garden, London, W.C.<br/>                 Anderson, Sir James, 16 Warrington Crescent, London.<br/>                 Anderson, Robert, 22 Ann Street, Glasgow.</p> <p>BAIN, James, 3 Park Terrace, Glasgow.<br/>                 Bain, James, 1 Haymarket, London, S.W.<br/>                 Barclay, Charles H., 27 Royal Exchange Square, Glasgow.<br/>                 Benbow, George E., 26 Derwent Road, South Penge Park, London, S.E.<br/>                 Berlin Royal Library (per Asher &amp; Co., 13 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London, W.C.)<br/>                 Boston Athenæum, U.S.A. (per E. G. Allen, London, W.C.)<br/>                 Bruce, Alexander, 11 Winton Terrace, Crosshill, Glasgow.<br/>                 Bruce, R. T. Hamilton, 2 Great Stuart Street, Edinburgh.<br/>                 Brunton, Thomas, Maria Villa, Langside, Glasgow.<br/>                 Buckley, Rev. W. E., Rectory, Middleton Cheney, Banbury.<br/>                 Bunten, J. C., 24 Park Circus, Glasgow.<br/>                 Bunten, Laurie, 76 Gordon Street, Glasgow.<br/>                 Bute, The Most Noble the Marquis of, Cardiff Castle, Wales.</p> <p>CALDWELL, James, Craigielea Place, Paisley.<br/>                 Campkin, Henry, F.S.A., Reform Club, Pall Mall, London, S.W.</p> | <p>Chamberlain, John Henry, Grange House, Coventry Road, Small Heath, Birmingham.<br/>                 Chetham Library, Manchester (per Thomas Jones, Librarian).<br/>                 Chorlton, Thomas, 32 Brazenose Street, Manchester.<br/>                 Clark, David Robert, M.A., 12 Ibrox Terrace, Paisley Road, Glasgow.<br/>                 Coleridge, Right Hon. Lord, 1 Sussex Square, London, W.<br/>                 Collier, John Payne, F.S.A., Riverside, Maidenhead, Berkshire.<br/>                 Cook, James Wm., Wentworth House, Snaresbrook, Essex.<br/>                 Cook, John, "Gazette" Office, Paisley.<br/>                 Cosens, F. W., 27 Queen's Gate, Kensington, London, W. (<i>Two Copies</i>).<br/>                 Culley, Matthew T., Coupland Castle, Wooler, Northumberland.</p> <p>DALGLISH, Robert, Jun., 29 St. Vincent Place, Glasgow.<br/>                 Davis, C., 15 Campden Grove, Kensington, London, W.<br/>                 Denny, Henry G., 37 Court Square, Boston, U.S.A.<br/>                 Denny, Alexander, Meadowbank, Dumbarton.<br/>                 Derby, Right Hon. the Earl of, Knowsley, Prescott, Lancashire.<br/>                 Devonshire, His Grace the Duke of, Devonshire House, Piccadilly, London, W.<br/>                 Dickson, Rev. Professor, D.D., University, Glasgow.<br/>                 Dodds, Rev. James, 15 Sandyford Place, Glasgow.<br/>                 Donald, C. D. (per Kerr &amp; Richardson), Glasgow.<br/>                 Donaldson, Rev. John, Alpine Villa, Currie, Edinburgh (per Thomas G. Stevenson).<br/>                 Donaldson, R., 77 St. Vincent Street, Glasgow.</p> <p>EADIE, Wm., M.D., 25 Newton Place, Glasgow.</p> |
|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

## LIST OF PUBLICATIONS.

### *For the First Year.*

No. 1.	ROWLANDS'	GREENIS GHOST HAVTING CONFECACTHERS,	1602
2.	„	HVMORS LOOKING GLASSE,	1608
3.	„	THE KNAVE OF CLUBBES,	1609
4.	„	A PAIRE OF SPY-KNAVES,	[? 1613]
5.	CRAIG'S	AMOROSE SONGES, SONETS, AND ELEGIES,	1606
6.	„	POETICAL RECREATIONS,	1609
7.	ROWLANDS'	LOOKE TO IT: FOR ILE STABBE YE,	1604
8.	„	HELL'S BROKE LOOSE,	1605
9.	„	THE NIGHT-RAVEN,	1620
10.	„	GOOD NEWES AND BAD NEWES,	1622

### *For the Second Year.*

11.	CRAIG'S	POETICALL ESSAVES,	1604
12.	„	POETICALL RECREATIONS,	1623
13.	„	PILGRIME AND HEREMITT,	1631
14.	ROWLANDS'	A FOOLES BOLL IS SOONE SHOTT,	1614
15.	„	DIOGINES LANTHORNE,	1607
16.	BANNATYNE	MANUSCRIPT—Part I.,	1568
17.	NICCOLS'	SIR THOMAS OVERBURIES VISION,	1616
(Presented by Mr. Alexander Young, with an Introduction by Mr. James Maidment.)			
18.	CRAIG'S	MISCELLANEOUS POEMS,	—
(With a general Introduction by Mr. David Laing.)			
19.	ROWLANDS'	MARTIN MARK-ALL,	1610
20.	„	LETTING OF HVMORS BLOOD IN THE HEAD-VAINE,	1600
21.	„	A TERRIBLE BATTELL BETWEEN TIME AND DEATH,	[? 1602]

### *For the Third Year.*

22.	ROWLANDS'	MORE KNAVES YET? .	—
23.	„	THE KNAVE OF HARTS,	1612
24.	„	THE MELANCHOLIE KNIGHT,	1615
25.	LODGE'S	PHILLIS: Honoured with Pastoral Sonnets,	1593
26.	„	THE DIVEL CONIURED,	1596
27.	„	THE VVOUNDS OF CIULL VVAR,	1594
28.	„	CATHAROS: Diogenes in his Singularitye.	1591
29.	ROWLANDS'	BETRAYING OF CHRIST,	1598
30.	„	TIS MERRIE VVHEN GOSSIP MEET,	1602
31.	HANNAY'S	POETICAL WORKS,	1622
(Presented by Mr. Thomas Ruffell, with an Introduction by Mr. David Laing.)			
32.	BANNATYNE	MANUSCRIPT—Part II.,	1568

### *For the Fourth Year.*

33.	ROWLANDS'	A SACRED MEMORIE OF THE MIRACLES OF CHRIST,	1618
34.	„	A WHOLE CREW OF KIND GOSSIPS,	1609
35.	LODGE'S	SCILLAES METAMORPHOSIS,	1589
36.	„	A MARGARITE OF AMERICA,	1596
37.	ROWLANDS'	HEAVENS GLORY: Seeke It, &c.,	1628
38.	„	DOCTOR MERRIE-MAN: or, Nothing but Mirth,	1609
39.	„	THE FAMOUS HISTORY OF GUY EARL OF WARWICK,	1607
40.	BANNATYNE	MANUSCRIPT—Part III.,	1568
41.	GARDEN'S	LIFE OF BISHOP ELPHINSTONE, and A THEATRE OF SCOTTISH WORTHIES, (Edited by Mr. David Laing, and presented by Mr. Alexander B. Stewart.)	—